

# **Resurrection Radio Podcast**



**Podcast Presenter: Eduardo**

## Introduction

The purpose of Resurrection Radio Podcast is to give individuals the ability to hear the Scriptures of the true Jewish history and faith initiated by GOD Almighty with Abraham and that has continued through the New Testament to the promises of Jesus Christ, the Messiah. The mission of the podcast is to allow individuals the ability to respect, honor, and give glory to GOD Almighty through the ability to see that GOD Almighty wants us to know that the favor and blessings given to Abraham are still relevant to believers who choose to trust in GOD Almighty by faith and believe in the promises.

We learn from the Scriptures from Genesis that GOD Almighty created humanity to be in the image of GOD Almighty meaning to be righteous, pure, and consistent with the truth. We learn that through the choices of Adam and disobedience, sin occurred and the consequences of sin. We learn that through the belief and faith in GOD Almighty, individuals were seen as righteous including Abraham's descendants. We learn that Isaac and Jacob were able to inherit the blessings of Abraham and give those blessings to Joseph and Joseph to the Twelve Tribes of Israel. We learn that through Moses, we learn about the Ten Commandments and the manner that GOD Almighty wanted society to live in peace, steadfast love, wisdom, understanding, faith, empathy, and joy. This changes when individuals decide to be faithless and choose to forsake their belief in GOD Almighty.

We learn from Scriptures that individuals who choose to forsake GOD Almighty and His beliefs, those individuals are forsaken by GOD Almighty. We learn that those individuals of faith are able to allow for the promises of GOD Almighty to be realized and seen. These examples include Moses, David, and Jesus Christ who were able to accomplish the purpose of GOD Almighty for their people allowing for a spiritual progression to occur in the method of worship. We learn that while initially the promises were made for only Israel in the beginning of the Scriptures through the prophet Malachi, we learn that Jesus Christ allows Gentiles to be included into the family of the Heavenly Kingdom of faithful believers.

For this reason, the apostles and disciples are sent to preach the word of GOD throughout Israel and even outside of Israel seen through Peter and Paul and the disciples and apostles. We learn that they are able to allow Christianity to spread to regions inside of Israel from Judea to Samaria to Jerusalem to Antioch, Corinth, and Iconium. This allows us the ability to see that GOD Almighty's purpose prevails through out history, and this shows that history is written by GOD Almighty. We also know that GOD Almighty has already written history in the Scriptures from Genesis to Revelation.

As believers, we are reminded to be faithful to GOD Almighty's promises and keep the faith. We are reminded to keep praying, fasting, learning Scripture, believing in Jesus Christ, following the Ten Commandments, and having a contrite and meek demeanor. We learn that the events of Revelation seem to be beginning to be seen in the news and current events. For those that are non-believers, there is still time to learn about Jesus Christ and place your hope in the true Messiah that lived two thousand years ago, ministered to Israel's promises given by GOD Almighty through the prophets, and also accept Jesus Christ as LORD and Savior.

I hope Resurrection Radio Podcast is able to guide and help believers through the Spirit of Truth and the grace of Jesus Christ to embolden us to continue having faith despite the difficulties mentioned by Jesus Christ in the gospel and Revelation.

If you want to learn about similar content concerning the Scriptures, you can find the Resurrection Radio Podcast at the following website: [LanguageStudent.Life](http://LanguageStudent.Life).

GOD Bless You!

## Episode Guide

<b>GOD's Promises and Psalm 105</b> -----	5
<b>Idolatry and Psalm 106</b> -----	19
<b>Jesus Christ and Psalm 110</b> -----	42
<b>GOD's Promises to Abraham and Sarah</b> -----	57
<b>Jeremiah's Persistence</b> -----	72
<b>The New Earth and the New Heavens</b> -----	89
<b>Jesus Christ and Truth</b> -----	102
<b>The Blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob</b> -----	116
<b>Rapture or Persecution</b> -----	131
<b>The Psalms and Understanding</b> -----	145
<b>Ezekiel, Exile, and Prophecy</b> -----	161
<b>The GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob</b> -----	177
<b>Jesus Christ Prophesied in Isaiah</b> -----	193
<b>Joseph, Betrayal, and GOD's Goodness</b> -----	206

**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**GOD's Promises and Psalm 105**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## Resurrection Radio Podcast

“GOD's Promises and Psalm 105”

### Manuscript:

- Introduction
- Jesus Christ a Part of the Promises
- Jesus Christ Gives Eternal Life and Faith
- Moses and Faith
- GOD Loved Abel but Hated Cain
- Fear GOD and Follow the Commandments
- GOD's Promises to the Nations Through Jeremiah
- GOD is Omniscient, Omnipresent, and Omnipotent Among other Qualities the Human Mind Cannot Understand
- Jesus Christ, Prophecy, and the Closing of the Church Age
- Faith in Jesus Christ
- GOD's Purpose
- Preaching and Belief

### Introduction

Good afternoon! This is Eduardo your presenter. This is Resurrection Radio. Today's topic is going to be about the Promises of GOD. Pretty much stating the history of the Israeli people, describing all the greatness that GOD has done for them including being able to take them away from Egypt which was the place where they were in slavery. They were given another opportunity to serve GOD in a different manner in a way that would allow for the wholeheartedly obedience of GOD. We see this through Moses whom GOD chooses as a leader in order to bring this about. We see in Psalm 105, the promises of GOD. Pretty much the promises He gave to Abraham and the promises that He has done for the Israeli people. We are able to see, for example, in verse 7, where it states:

“He is the LORD our GOD; his judgments are in all the earth. He remembers his covenant forever, the word that he commanded for a thousand generations, the covenant he made with Abraham, his sworn promise to Isaac, which he confirmed to Jacob as a statute, to Israel as an everlasting covenant saying, 'To you I will give the land of Canaan as your portion for an inheritance.' ”- Psalm 105: 7

Which was pretty much fulfilled. Because they were able to take that land. That land was pretty much inhabited by other nations by the Amorites, the Perrezites, the Hivites, it was about seven to eight nations that lived there and because of the iniquity of those nations, GOD chose Israel to take those nations' land. That land was pretty much given by GOD. That is why there is so much contention for the land because it is the land that is GOD given. We know that anything that GOD wants for the good people, for His people, there is going to be some sort of opposition. We see Moses take the Israeli people out of Egypt and it was not easily. There was opposition by Pharaoh in Egypt who did not want to allow them to leave because they were pretty much free labor. What we see is that these people were

freed by Moses and by GOD and they were able to inherit the land that was promised to them from the promise of GOD to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. This allows us to see that GOD's promises are true. The promises that GOD makes are true. We see this when they not only inherit the land, but when they are able to stay in the land, and keep it. So then again there is opposition, due to the idolatry of the people when they begin to mix with the nations and they start to do as the nations are doing in worshipping other beliefs. That is what GOD wants us to know that idolatry is never good and it is not something that is a small sin. It is a big sin. That is why the First Commandment is so important, it is a way for believers to stay protected in GOD and for us to be protected from the temptations of the world.

### **Jesus Christ a Part of the Promises**

When GOD is the most important being in our lives, we know that there is nothing else that can change our belief. In current days as believers, we may be going through a lot but the important thing is that we are protected in GOD, in Jesus Christ. We see Jesus Christ being a part of the promises that GOD gave to the Israeli people that He would bring a savior out of the root of David. We see that Jesus Christ is part of that fulfillment, we see in the Old Testament where prophets stated that Jesus Christ was going to arrive and He was going to lead Israel into peace. This peace is not the peace that we imagine from an earthly perspective. He is going to arrive and everything is going to be great and there will be no more violence, no more slander, no more temptation, no more sin, but that is not the purpose of GOD. It was a gradual progression. So Jesus Christ arrives to teach us like the prophets did. To teach us that we need to focus on GOD, we need to focus on the Ten Commandments, that we need to have faith in GOD, and that we need to put away anything that is trying to lead us away from GOD, the idolatry, stealing, lying, killing, doing the things that are pretty much not of GOD. We are able to see what happens to Jesus that Jesus is falsely condemned, falsely accused, and crucified. But again what the world meant for evil, GOD turns into good. We see that on the cross Jesus kills sin, defeats enemies including death, and we see that Jesus raises from the dead in three days.

### **Jesus Christ Gives Eternal Life and Faith**

From this, we know that we have eternal life. From our belief in Jesus Christ, these promises were stated not only in the New Testament but also in the Old Testament. Everything cross-references and works together. There is that last chapter of the Scriptures, Revelation, that tells us a lot about the closing of the Church Age and again it tells us of the importance of keeping our faith in Jesus. History has been written by GOD from the beginning to the end, from Genesis to Revelation, and we know that GOD is in control. As believers, we have to believe that GOD is able to do for us things that we could never imagine by delivering us, protecting us, and for example if there is a Rapture of the Church. There is still the need of faith. Ultimately, we know that GOD is in control. GOD created everything. We cannot bow the knee to other forms of worship which, of course, now they are trying to make it convenient to where a lot of things are trying to be worshiped. From sport athletes, to movie stars, to money, to technology, and a whole bunch of things. We know that our hope is not in momentary things and temporary things, our hope is in GOD who created the universe. Our GOD who was, is, and is eternal. We place all our interest, will, intention, and purpose for GOD. Because GOD is not temporary, but GOD is eternal and that is why He sent His only Son, that we may have eternal life and have it abundantly. So through our belief, we know that we can continue to go through what we have been going through. I know there are believers out there who have gone through a lot, in these past years. It is just something that at first it seems unfair and seems unjust, you question like Moses questioned. You question like Job questioned. A lot of people in the Scriptures question why GOD allows evil

people to prosper? And we know that through it all, it is for a purpose. Everything has a purpose. So Jesus Christ who was the Son of GOD suffered slander, through hatred, through envy, through jealousy. He was born in two years He already had the oppression and the attacks from Herod trying to destroy him as it is mentioned in Revelation 12. We see through this as a believer that there are difficulties that exist. Moses did not just take the Israeli people out saying to Pharaoh that he was going to take the Israeli people. No. He had to go again and again to Pharaoh and Pharaoh would harden his heart and say no. GOD told Moses that He had decided to harden the heart of Pharaoh. GOD protects.

### **Moses and Faith**

And GOD stated what was going to happen in the world. GOD states that He was going to free the people. What happened? The people were freed. One of the biggest miracles happen that the Israeli people are able to cross through a sea. They are able to go to the other side and are able to survive. The people are able to make it out of the water and make it to the wilderness. They go through years of testing to make it to the Promised Land. We are able to see through all of this that GOD is able to work everything for the good of His kingdom and for the good of his believers, those that have faith in Jesus Christ. So we are able to understand this that even though difficulties exist as believers, we are able to keep on going because we have our belief in GOD. GOD gives us sustenance through His word in order to continue. As Jesus was being tempted in the desert, we know that He nourished himself spiritually from the word of GOD. The word of GOD is necessary for our sustenance. Our worldly food is needed as well but the word of GOD is a nourishment to the soul. That is what we need. Jesus taught us this from the very beginning. We are able to see that Moses is able to go back, and he delivers the people from the hand of Egypt by the hand of GOD and we are able to see that GOD is able to do things that are incredible, for example, raining bread from heaven, He makes water come out of the desert, He is able to provide for them where the world or any logical mind would say this is impossible. How is bread raining from heaven.

Our GOD is a GOD of miracles and a GOD of creation. A GOD of restoration. We are able to see that we believe in a just GOD. In a GOD that is merciful and gives justice. He does not afflict us but gives certain tests to happen as we see in the books of Moses, Job, or the wilderness, or through what Jesus experienced in the desert, but this is only to make us stronger and to help us understand that we are supposed to choose GOD every time. We have the ability to decide but our choice is GOD. We are able to see that although things may be difficult as they have been, for believers, we know that we are supposed to stay strengthened in GOD. So we pray and we read Scripture and try to keep ourselves understanding because again there are a lot of distractions. There are a lot of temptations and a lot of difficulties that exist. Specially now a days, and we are supposed to stay in the truth of GOD. We should be able to keep our faith. We see that the promises of Abraham, to Jacob, all the way to Moses, through David, and Jesus, and to believers, not only Israeli believers, it is believers that believe in Jesus Christ including Gentiles outside of Israel. Everyone that believes in Jesus Christ has eternal life if they truthfully believe in Jesus Christ. If they have set their hope in Jesus Christ.

There is a lot going on in the world right now but the important thing is that we place our faith in Jesus and that we continue and we keep on reminding ourselves of the greatness of GOD. What GOD has done for us? How He has allowed us to continue, and how He continues to provide for us. How He continues to provide for the Israeli nation as well. Because even if not everyone has accepted Jesus, He is still providing for them the opportunity to accept Jesus prior to the Tribulation. We know that GOD still cares because of the promises that He makes. Whether we are Jewish or Gentiles, the important



thing is that we place our faith in Jesus, who is the eternal, and not in things that are temporary and of this world. And so we see the things that are happening right now. Small business, health care, and a lot of things that people have placed their faith in. The convention of medicine, or supply chain, or of businesses. We see all that happens and we have to place our faith in Jesus Christ because He is the only one that can provide that stability. We have to keep on going. We have to keep faith. And we have to look at the news to see what is happening that is correlating with Revelation or that is what Jesus stated about the signs of the times. Also not being anxious or having the news to affect us because we know that in GOD we have stability. When we have stability in GOD, we know that we have peace that surpasses all understanding. The understanding is a spiritual understanding. We know things and we are able to understand things that from the flesh and the regular point of view, we would not be able to understand. Again, like the wilderness generation where they had bread to eat, the spiritual mindset allows us to understand that GOD provides. The typical normal mindset that is not spiritual would tell us to grumble and to start making excuses and to worry, to be anxious and to be depressed. And although I am not making light of those things, when we see through a spiritual perspective we learn that we cannot let the world change us or try to attack us and cause us those emotions where it wants us to go through anxiety, depression, and hatred. All those evil emotions that are not good. We know that GOD provides, protects us, and shows us that He wants us to be at peace in His peace. That peace is a peace that surpasses all human understanding. We see that GOD protects the Israeli people.

“When they were few in number, of little account, sojourners in it, wandering from nation to nation, from one kingdom to another people, he allowed no one to oppress them; he rebuked kings on their account, saying, 'Touch not my anointed. Do my prophets no harm!' When he summoned a famine on the land and broke all supply of bread, he had sent a man ahead of them. Joseph, who was sold as a slave. His feet were hurt with fetters; his neck was put in a collar of iron; until what He had said came to pass, the word of the LORD tested him. The king sent and released him; The rulers of the people set him free; he made him LORD of his house and ruler of all his possessions, to bind princes at his pleasure and to teach his elders wisdom.”- Psalm 105: 12-22

What does this mean? This is obviously before Moses. This means that Joseph was sold into slavery by his brothers into Egypt. This is one of the sad stories of the Scriptures because the most righteous individuals from the seven brothers is sold into slavery because the brothers hate him because he is a dreamer and dreams dreams and interprets signs. He is special in his own way and the brothers cannot stand Joseph. The envy of the world makes its way through things that are of GOD. So the brothers wanted to kill him but instead they sell him to slavery in Egypt. There he becomes important in the house of Pharaoh because he is useful and is able to rise and be fruitful in Egypt. What happens when there is a famine in the land? Israel, his brothers, are forced to go to Egypt to ask for bread. Joseph is going to be one of the persons that is going to be administering all the wheat and all the food that is being raised in Egypt. We see that the people who attempted to attack Joseph causing pain are the ones who end up asking Joseph for help and the ability to be delivered from famine. That is what GOD tells us. We do not have to be afraid. We don't have to think twice. We don't have to doubt in the provision of GOD. Joseph was sold into slavery by his own brothers and he ends up being an important figure in Egypt where he gives his brothers bread so that they can survive. It is one of the reversals that happens in life when GOD is able to provide for those that are meek and humble and care for the goodness of life. For the righteous. We see this in the Scriptures.

**Fear GOD and Follow the Ten Commandments**

If we fear GOD and learn to trust in His commandments, we have nothing to fear. We know that good things happen to people that believe in GOD and place their whole foundation in GOD. Again, Jesus Christ is the chief corner stone and a stumbling block of offense. To those that place their whole being on Jesus Christ, we know that we don't have to fear. We don't have to be anxious. We do not have to feel those emotions because GOD is there to protect and to help us. What happens to Joseph is that very thing. Showing us that GOD is there to protect us, even when our enemies wish the worst of us. For Joseph, it was not even his enemies but it was his own brothers. We see that GOD delivers, GOD protects, GOD shields, GOD nourishes, GOD provides, GOD gives, GOD establishes. From there we are able to see that Israel is able to continue and they keep growing as a nation. Leading up all the way to Moses when Joseph is no longer there, the new Egyptian pharaoh treated the people differently. We know that from what happened to Moses with the story of Moses. We learn that GOD provides. GOD provided for His people to be delivered. Also from the hand of Pharaoh and for the people to take the land that was given them. That land is special even to today. That land always make the news because it is a land that GOD has decided that it is important. There is a lot going on with the land, for example, the different phases that it has gone through the exiles. The Babylonian exile that the Israelis went through when the first temple was destroyed and then again through the Roman exile. We learn that these exiles were because of the idolatry of the people. That the people did not want to believe in GOD in Jesus Christ and there was judgment and a wrath that happens. We see that when righteous blood is spilled. There is a judgment and a wrath that is from GOD even if it does not happen at that specific time, there is a judgment.

### **GOD Loved Abel but Hated Cain**

We see that in Abel and Cain. We see that the righteous brother gives to GOD the firstfruits of his labor. Abel gave to GOD the best of everything. He is a farmer and gives GOD the best from whatever he raises including the animals that he has. What does Cain do? Cain gives to GOD whatever is blemished. We are able to see that GOD does not like Cain's offerings, but He loves Abel because Abel is righteous and he respects GOD knowing that He has to give GOD the best of his firstfruits and so we learn that Cain becomes jealous. Cain hits Abel with the jaw of a donkey and kills Abel. That judgment is instantaneous where GOD tells them, this is what is going to happen to you and this judgment is instantaneous. Where in other instances in the Scriptures, it may not be instant, but GOD knows what is happening because GOD sees everything. GOD is Omniscient, Omnipotent, Omnipresent, among other qualities that the human mind cannot understand. There are other qualities that our minds cannot understand and is not able to understand the greatness and the marvels and the wonders of GOD. So we are able to see that the Babylonian exile happens because of the sin of its inhabitants, and although prophets were sent, it was because of the sin of the inhabitants.

Even when multiple prophets and multiple times they had stated that the people needed to repent. We see the same thing happening in the Roman exile, when Jesus Christ is sent. Instead of being respected and loved and cared for when He was healing people, when He was saving people, when He was preaching repentance, when He was speaking to the outcasts, when He was raising the dead, and describing to the people the importance of repenting from sin in order to have eternal life, they crucify Jesus and falsely accuse him of things. We learn that that wrath Jesus takes for our sins, He willingly gave himself up to be crucified so that all of our sins could be poured out on the cross and when He is resurrected, Jesus is able to give us eternal life after the resurrection. Jesus Christ willingly took the cross, He was not forced, and it was something that Jesus Christ was able to do. Jesus Christ was raised

by GOD and is seated at the right hand side of GOD the Father waiting to return in all glory and to judge wickedness. When we see all this, we know that the Roman exile occurred because of the wrath of GOD, although it was poured on Jesus for our sins, even after that people kept on sinning. The Seventieth year which was when the exile began after Paul and Peter had been martyred. We see the judgment of GOD for that region. Peter and Paul were corner stones. Jesus Christ is the corner stone, but we know that Peter and Paul are important in establishing the beginnings of the Church. We see that when they are killed, everything starts to happen. The chief priest gets killed. There are riots. There is mutiny. There is all kinds of things not only on the Roman side but also on the Jewish side with the chief priests and the Sanhedrin. We are able to see the truth of GOD. The righteous are a foundation of the world. Even when the world wants to slander, make fun of, intimidate, hate, and do things that are nasty and vulgar and demeaning, we know that those that are righteous are an example of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is our corner stone, the major corner stone, we are able to have the Spirit of Truth, and we are corner stones similar to the manner that Jesus was able to preach. We are similar to Jesus but Jesus is the chief cornerstone and the name above every other name. Christians and believers are corner stones because they stabilize society.

They allow for good things to happen to people. They heal, they provide, they give. Paul in most of his letters, he is trying to help the Christians secure funds for the Church. They are trying to provide for Christians so that they can preach. They try to find ways that the Church can expand and because of them, the Church expanded throughout the world. Not only in Israel as we see in the letters when he is in Jerusalem, and Stephen when he is in Jerusalem, and Paul when he states he wants to go to Jerusalem, but outside of Israel in the world in Asia and into Spain and into different places. We are able to see that GOD gives us the ability to do the impossible. We are able to do things that we would not normally do in our worldly perspective. We wouldn't be preaching at the closing of the Age. We would not be encouraging our brothers and sisters in Christ to keep going with the faith. Our worldly perspective is shut up, try to make money, and do what everyone else is doing. That is not what a believer does. A believer states I have my faith in Jesus and Jesus is everything. Whatever I do, I am going to do to please GOD. There is a Scripture that says:

“Whatever you do, do all to the glory of GOD.”- 1 Corinthians 10: 31

Whether I am eating, whether I am cleaning, whether I am doing whatever I am doing, I am doing it all to the glory of GOD and not so people can see me and say he is pretty good at what he does. No. I do this because GOD is seeing over me, and I am doing everything to please GOD. So whether past, present, or future, I do for GOD. Through this, we know that being a Christian may not be the easiest thing especially nowadays, but we know that our faith is in GOD. GOD is everything. We put our everything into what is eternal and into Jesus Christ. When we go through tribulation, persecution, or slander, or envy, or hatred, we know that it is for a reason. We know that the Spirit of GOD rests upon us. That is what we see. There is a Scripture that says that.

“If you are insulted for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and GOD rests upon you.”- 1 Peter 4: 14

The Spirit of Truth. We know that through this we have eternal life and it is something that we are supposed to be joyful because while we do not see it here on earth, in Heaven there is a greater treasure. We place our treasure in Heaven, where the moth does not destroy and the treasures are not spoiled. We learn to continue to keep on going and to continue to have faith in Jesus through all this.

Again going back to Scripture, going back to the promises of GOD, we see that it states:

“Then Israel came to Egypt; Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham. and the LORD made his people very fruitful and stronger than their foes. He turned their hearts to hate his people, to deal craftily with his servants. He sent Moses, his servant, and Aaron, whom he had chosen. They performed his signs among them and miracles in the land of Ham. He sent darkness, and made the land dark; they did not rebel against his words. He turned the waters into blood and caused the fish to die. Their lands swarmed with frogs, even in the chambers of their kings. He spoke, and there came swarms of flies, and gnats throughout their country. He gave them hail for rain, and fiery lightning bolts through their land. He struck down their vines and fig trees, and shattered the trees of their country. He spoke, and the locusts came, young locusts without number, which devoured the vegetation in their land and ate up the fruit of their ground. He struck all the first born in their land, the first fruits of all their strength.”- Psalm 105: 23-36

We are able to see the specific manner that GOD delivered Israel from Egypt through Moses. We see the signs even before parting the waters. All the things that He did from turning the waters into blood to causing the fish to die, and then the land swarmed with frogs. These were just manners in which GOD was able to afflict the unrighteous in order to let them see that these people were righteous and that these people were the people of GOD. These were the ways that they were able to be taken out of Egypt through these signs that GOD did. They were not just against Pharaoh but against the people of Egypt in order for them to know that there is One True GOD. The True GOD is able to deliver. GOD was able to deliver people from Egypt. We are able to see this through the specific recounting.

### **GOD is Omniscient, Omnipotent, and Omnipresent Among Other Qualities the Human Mind Cannot Understand**

There were ten different miracles done against Egypt in order to allow the people of Israel to leave Egypt. Through these miracles we are able to see the greatness of GOD. No one can stand against GOD. No one. Our human minds do not understand who GOD is. The attributes and the characteristics of GOD we cannot understand. No one can understand. Not even the wisest of the wise. We see this in Solomon that no man can know what GOD does. No one can comprehend the mind of GOD. That was stated by Solomon whom GOD gave wisdom. Who was considered to be one the wisest individuals in history. We know that we are not able to comprehend GOD. Sometimes we do not understand why things happen. Our ways are not GOD's ways and GOD's ways are higher than our ways. We cannot understand it because our minds are limited. GOD's mind is eternal and infinite. There are things that we cannot understand. We cannot understand. Maybe later we will understand. Maybe GOD will let us understand. But we have to pray through things. Ultimately, there are things that no one can know and only GOD knows. We know that there is nothing that can go against GOD. If it attempts to go against GOD, it is destroyed. Seeing from Egypt's example, what happened to Egypt. And we are able to see what happens to Jeremiah and we see the things that were going to happen to Egypt even after. There was a promise that stated that Egypt would not be able to increase to the height that it was previously because Egypt was a world power during the time that they had the Israelis in slavery. But in the future, Egypt would not be able to arise to be a world power. It would stay as a nation. We see that GOD's promises are true. We have not seen Egypt be a world power in a long time since the time of Israel when they sojourned in Egypt.

## **GOD's Promises to Nations Through Jeremiah**

We see the promises of GOD upholding and what GOD states is what GOD does. We see that history is written. In Jeremiah, there were things like that where the prophet was told to prophesy against Egypt and against several other nations. We are able to see that GOD gives us His word in order to understand things that are not easily understood by our worldly mind. If we try to understand the Scriptures through a worldly approach, all we get is history. Although that is part of it, it is not everything. We know that there is greater understanding. There is a spiritual understanding. That is why we need the spiritual understanding that is understood with the Spirit of Truth. In order for GOD to let us understand the word of GOD. Otherwise we would not be able to understand. We read Peter state that in the writings of Paul there are things that are difficult to understand. Paul has a lot of education because he was a Pharisee. He read a lot of books and he was a part of the Pharisees. He did a lot of writing and a lot of reading. A lot of the things that Paul wrote were very specific. At first hand, they may be difficult to understand but if you try to understand from a spiritual perspective and allow GOD to allow us to understand, GOD gives us the ability to understand the word. Peter states that there are some things in the writings of Paul that are difficult to understand. Things that those who are not believers twist to their own misfortune. They twist the word because they do not understand it. Things that are meant for good are changed so that they do not make sense. But through a spiritual mind they make sense. That is why we need to stay focused in the word of GOD and the promises of GOD.

## **Jesus Christ, Prophecy, and Closing of Church Age**

We need to see that the promises of GOD are being fulfilled everyday and we are starting to see that we would have never understood or never would have seen happened, but GOD has stated what would happen. There would be famines and earthquakes. What are we seeing nowadays, there are famines in Africa in West Africa and the earthquakes have been increasing. There have been a lot of earthquakes over the past few years. It has been substantial. We see that whatever Jesus stated and whatever GOD states in the Scriptures is happening. I know that there is a lot of temptation over the things of the world and state that we have heard this before that Jesus Christ would arrive but it has been a century. We don't know. No one knows the specific hour, but we know that when there are specific signs we know that that season is approaching. This is because GOD has given us the ability to understand. While we cannot set dates, we are supposed to understand the times.

The way people are being treated, the love of people growing cold, and just a lot of things not just the news and weather events but different things that are being fulfilled throughout Scripture. There is persecution against Christians in China, India, and Iran where churches are burned down and believers are beaten up. The important thing is to pray for our brothers and sisters in those countries and in all the countries all over the world. In North America, and South America, Africa, and Asia and Europe, and in the islands. Everywhere where there are Christian believers where they can be prayed for because of what they are experiencing including tribulation. That is what Jesus Christ stated in the signs of the closing of the Church Age there would be persecution against believers. We are seeing that against churches and state philosophies that do not allow for Christianity to coexist with the philosophies of the state. Faith in Jesus Christ Even through it all, we place our faith in Jesus because Jesus is our everything. It is difficult to understand from worldly perspective because a worldly perspective is trying to look for stability, security, and the everyday needs to be satisfied which is from a different perspective when it is from a spiritual perspective. It is trying to look at things from the eternal. It is doing things for GOD. For GOD's sake. For the name of GOD instead of for our sake. It is pretty much

destroying the ego that is inside of us that is telling us that we deserve better. Telling us to do things that are unethical and immoral in order to get ahead and keep going. To get the things of this world.

The Christian point of view says, “No!” All of that is temporary. We see that right? We see that through the news and through the earth quakes all over the place that are destroying properties and destroying land. We are seeing that. All of that is temporary and we are supposed to see that. We are supposed to pay attention to the eternal which is Jesus Christ and GOD our Father. Through it all, let us try to not be sad about that but it is sad seeing the persecution that is existing in China, Iran, and India against believers. And so we are trying to see that we have our hope in GOD and that we can continue believing as believers. When we see that GOD provides and GOD protects, we are able to see that He is able to do that. But then again, if He decides if there is persecution then GOD decides. But at the end of the day, we place our faith in GOD. He is there to protect us and to show us what is to take place. Even when Paul and Peter were being persecuted, we know that GOD delivered them multiple times. Peter was placed in jail and he was taken out of jail by an angel and was told to leave. He was provided for, and he continued to preach. Even when they told them, Peter and Paul in the synagogues that they were not supposed to preach for GOD. They were not supposed to preach in the name of Jesus because for the people there it was supposed to be blasphemy or whatever, but Peter stated that what they were going to do was that they were going to continue preaching because that was what Jesus had told them to do. That is what GOD told them to do was to preach. When there is two options, pleasing the world or pleasing GOD, we are going to please GOD. What is it that Peter did? He pleased GOD. He said even if they wanted for him to stop preaching, he was not going to stop preaching and he was going to keep on preaching. That is what he started to do, and he kept on preaching. He had to go through other cities to preach, but he was able to continue preaching. The same thing with Paul. He tried to preach in Jerusalem, but they did not let him. This was because of his past that he was a Pharisee. He converted his life after seeing a vision of Jesus. For all those people who were Pharisees and Saducees, can you imagine seeing one of their own preaching in the name of Jesus. Paul who was a previous Pharisee.

### **GOD's Purpose**

This allows us to see that GOD works all things for the good of the Kingdom and for the good of believers. We see that Paul continues to preach and although he was not allowed to preach there, he was able to preach to the Gentiles and he was able to preach to other places aside Israel where he was able to preach to people of different languages, to different belief systems, he was able to let them know that Jesus Christ is LORD and Savior. That GOD sent His only Son so that He could die on the cross and that He would be resurrected on the third day and He would give us eternal life. This is our faith. He was able to convert a lot of people to Christ to Jesus and a lot of people believed. We are able to see that they were a foundation for the Church. They were protected through it. Paul was converted and was able to preach for thirty or forty years in the name of Jesus. He did go through a lot of affliction and persecution, but he still preached and was able to preach. Peter as well was able to preach for a lot of years even when he went through persecution.

We are able to learn that GOD still delivers us and protects us and everything that happens GOD is in control. We have to give GOD the glory as believers. It is not us who is able to do supernatural things happen. It is GOD who uses us to do supernatural things to teach other people that there is One True GOD, GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth. We are able to place our faith in the eternal in GOD and that He is able to provide. This is our example for the world so that other people can be saved. Again, I am not trying to bash anyone who has a worldly perspective and I am not trying

to insult anyone. I am just trying to show that there is a GOD that provides for us. A GOD that gives us strength and a GOD that gives us hope. Through it all, everything that happens GOD is in control. GOD is giving us the ability to speak.

We see in Moses that he was a meek individual and he did not like to speak. He did not like to be the center of attention. He did not want to be someone who had to go and talk to Pharaoh. GOD told Moses to go and free the people. Even when Moses said he could not do it, GOD would allow Moses to accomplish great works through the Spirit of Truth and the holiness that is in GOD and the strength that is in GOD. This would allow Moses to do these things. Moses is an example of who we are as believers. We are no ones and yet GOD allows us to do supernatural things through his arm and His Right Hand, through His strength, and through His spirit, through His understanding, through His wisdom. Anything that we do that gets the attention of the world, it is not us. It is GOD and we do things for the glory of GOD. That is what Peter did. That is what Moses did. And that is what Paul did. That is what Mary did. That is what Miriam did. That is what a lot of people from the Scriptures did. With believers nowadays, there is still a remnant out there. A group of believers out there. Even when it seems that the majority have abandoned the faith. I know that there is a remnant out there who believes in Christ and believes in Jesus. Even through it all, there are going to continue believing in GOD even when we see all the things that are happening because we know that GOD is our everything. He provides our air, our water, our light, He provides everything that we need. Our wisdom, our understanding and it is through GOD that we are able to do great things because we obey GOD. For Jesus Christ, it is the same thing. He believed in GOD, and He put His faith in GOD. Everything that He went through from the prophesying to going to different regions to healing to raising up the dead, casting out demons, preaching in the synagogues, even when He knew that they were intimidating him and attempting to kill him multiple times, He still preached because that is what GOD sent him for.

### **Preaching and Belief**

It is like what Jeremiah states, even when we want to be a part of the world sometimes in very little moments when its persecution or tribulation, we know that we cannot be a part of the world because GOD has chosen us out of the world. And like Jeremiah, he states even when he does not want to preach, there is a burning fire inside of him that pretty much allows him to not preach. So he has to preach. He has to teach people about the greatness of GOD. And Jeremiah went through a lot. He is one of the prophets, most of the prophets went through a lot, but Jeremiah went through a lot of persecution by the same people that he lived with. The same people he was trying to save and the same people he was trying to preach repentance to. The same people that he loved and tried to preach. The people whom he grew up with were persecuting him, slandering, and hating him, cursing him, and beating up on him, and it was disgusting. It is disgusting the amount of hatred that Jeremiah went through for preaching the word of GOD. He continued. He would state how difficult he was having it, but at the same time he stated that he would continue preaching because there was a flame inside him. A fire inside of him that would not allow him to not preach. That is GOD. That is GOD telling you that you have a conscience. That is GOD telling you that you know what is right and what is wrong.

For a lot of people, that has been gone. They sin their way out of a conscience. Their mind is seared. We have seen that. That is why we preach repentance from sin. Because sin is able to distort individuals. For Jeremiah, he kept on preaching, preaching, and preaching even through it all. We see that even when there is tribulation, even when there is persecution, even when there is slander, we believe in GOD. We keep believing and keep doing what GOD has told us to do. To continue preaching

and to continue moving forward regardless of the time period we are in. Jeremiah was in the Old Testament time and he went through a lot. Of course, Ezekiel and Isaiah and then John the Baptist, he preached repentance and of course, there was persecution. And Jesus Christ preached repentance. The apostles, the disciples throughout the world, and then the saints.

## **Children of GOD**

Seeing the reality of life, obviously, where there is GOD, there is peace, there is tranquility, there is understanding even through the trials that occur. Trying to understand that if you are a believer, a Christian believer, and you are going through a lot, just know that you are doing the right thing. That you are placing your hope in Christ and that you are not giving yourself up to the world. Because the world wants to destroy. It wants to consume you. It wants to use you. What GOD does is He protects us through His Ten Commandments. The Ten Commandments were not made as a draconian measure to keep you from having fun. That is not the point of the Ten Commandments. The Ten Commandments were made in order to allow individuals to understand that GOD is providing a safety net for them against the dangers of the world. He provides us limits so that we know what we can do. So we are able to know that through the Ten Commandments we can stay safe through our belief in GOD. We know that if we believe and we place our faith in GOD, like Jesus did, GOD would not allow us to be destroyed and He would not allow us to see corruption. He would not allow us to go through the difficulties that other people went through. We see that Jesus is betrayed by Judas, yet Judas is killed first. That tells us a lot about the way of the world. While the Chief Priest that persecuted Jesus, that chief priest was gone within six years from that position that he was at. We see that the righteous have justice and that the righteous have the goodness of GOD. This is a reminder to the Christians that if they are going through a lot, GOD loves you, GOD cares for you, and GOD is there for you. It does not matter how difficult things are. GOD is there with us. Even through affliction, even through persecution, even through tribulation, even in the joys, even in the happiness, and even in the singing. GOD is always there. Even when Jesus was on the cross, GOD was there. Even when Peter and Paul were being persecuted, GOD was there. GOD is there. GOD is everywhere. GOD is protecting us and showing us where we have to go. Through all this, know that the difficulties show that you are of GOD and GOD has chosen you out of the world so that you are an example of what it means to be a Christian. So that other people can see.

That is why they hate Jesus. Jesus was an example of the good. So when there is evil, evil does not want to see its reflection. And it does not want to see the good that exists because it knows that it is evil. Why was Jesus persecuted? They hated that He spoke truth and reminded people of GOD. They hated that Jesus was healing people. It is something that is difficult to understand, but we have to know. There is good and there is evil. Where there is good, it is going to catch the attention of evil. Like Jesus did and like Moses did. If you are good, evil does not want you. It does not want you to prosper, it does not want you to teach other people. It does not want you to become an example to other people so that they can see that there is good in the world. Because then all the lies and all the deception that it has based its kingdom on are unraveled just by one example. That was what Jesus was. Jesus pulled the thread from the lining and everything came crashing down. Because we saw that GOD is good. GOD loves us and gave His Only Son so that we may have eternal life and have it abundantly. That is why good examples are trying to be erased or taken out or not allowed to be viewed by other people. If everyone does evil, it appears there is nothing wrong with evil because that becomes the normal. But that is not a normal. When you are a Christian, evil is not normal. When you are a Christian, good is normal. When you are a Christian, peace is normal. When you are a Christian, faith is normal.



That is why they hated Jesus, that is why they hated the prophets, that is why they hated the apostles, and the disciples. Through it all, we are able to see that we can continue to have faith in GOD and to keep going. I did not intend this to be an hour long, but this is very important to me. Preaching and stating the truth. Allowing other Christians to understand that it is difficult out there but we are able to have faith in GOD. And to continue. To keep preaching and to keep praying, praising, and singing, and praying for believers who are going through a lot in other countries. And to have faith. To keep going. Praise GOD for everything. For His Creation. Even if it seems that right now things are not as beautiful, creative, or peaceful, as in the past, we know that GOD gives us the ability to have peace. GOD allows us the ability to see the good things in life even through everything, we know that we are able to help others we can still help others, we can still provide, we can still help, we can still preach, we can still comfort each other, we can still pray for each other, we can still exercise. There are things that we can still do. There is still food. There are still sports. There are still several things that allow us to express our freedom and our love and our affection and our understanding and allow us to learn good things. If anything you get out of this message, praise GOD through it all, He is in control. Giving thanks to GOD for giving us His Only Son who died on the cross, resurrected on the third day, so that we may have eternal life and seek the goodness of the days. Of trying to see that there is a positive to everything even through it all. Praying for our brothers and sisters around the world. Thank you! Have a Great Day! And GOD Bless You!

I just wanted to end with the latter half of the Scripture which stated:

“Then he brought out Israel with silver and gold, and there was none among his tribes who stumbled. Egypt was glad when they had departed, for dread of them had fallen upon it. He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light by night. They asked, and he brought quail, and bread from heaven in abundance. He opened a rock, and water gushed out; it flowed through the desert like a river. For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham, his servant. So we brought his people with joy, his chosen ones with singing. And he gave them the lands of the nations, and they took possession of the fruit of the peoples' toil, that they may keep his statutes and observe his laws.”- Psalm 105: 37-45

Praise the LORD. Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!

---

If you enjoyed the content being produced, you can check out the [LanguageStudent.Life](#) blog in order to read similar content. There you will be able to find faith based blogs that will allow you to increase in your learning of the Scriptures, help your faith in GOD, and be able to learn something new. You will be able to find the blog with faith based articles that interpret the Scriptures, the Resurrection Radio Podcast that has close to fifteen episodes each about an hour long, and the books that allow to be used as study guides for the Scriptures.

You will also be able to find other information including

Language Learning Section

Spanish and English

News Section with a Christian Perspective

Faith Based Learning

If you would like to donate to the site, you can click on the following link.

Thank You! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!

**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**Idolatry and Psalm 106**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## **Resurrection Radio Podcast**

### **Episode: “Idolatry and Psalm 106”**

**In this episode of Resurrection Radio Podcast, we will attempt to talk about several points concerning the idolatry of Israel that is stated in Psalm 106. This is a continuation to Psalm 105 that states the promises that GOD gave to the people of Israel. We learn that the blessings of GOD are conditional upon the people being faithful to GOD.**

**We learn that the people of Israel were delivered from Egypt and taken to the Promised Land to have their own land. We learn that the people would be able to keep the land as long as they were faithful to GOD. We learn in Psalm 106 the manner in which the people of Israel were not following the Ten Commandments and they went to plagues, exiles, famine, and difficulties.**

**The episode is meant to serve as a reminder that GOD Almighty is just and true and that He wants us to follow His commandments, have faith in the promises of GOD, believe in Jesus Christ as LORD and Savior, and be able to continue expressing the faith.**

#### **Manuscript:**

Introduction

Prophets Sent to Preach Repentance of Sin

Impatience and Idolatry

Believers and Patience

The Return of Jesus Christ in Scriptures, Gospel, and Revelation

The Need for Faith

Idolatry and False Worship

The Land of Canaan Given for the Establishment of Righteousness

GOD's Deliverance

Ezekiel 34 and Jesus Christ

New Earth and New Heaven

Worldly Perspectives and False Beliefs of Jesus Christ

False Hypothetical Beliefs

Jesus Christ is Truth

A Righteous Example

Jesus Christ Preached Against Idolatry

Jesus Christ is High Priest

False Writings on Jesus Christ

Rebelliousness and Israel

GOD's Mercy and Grace

Praising GOD Through It All

Scriptures:

Psalm 106

Ezekiel 34

Jeremiah

John 10

## **Introduction**

Good afternoon! This is Eduardo. Your presenter. Today we are going to go over Psalm 106. Psalm 106 is basically the continuation of Psalm 105 because Psalm 105 states the promises that GOD made and that GOD fulfilled. Psalm 106 is the continuation of that and it kind of tells us why Jesus Christ was sent to the world. Why Jesus Christ was sent to Israel specifically and also why Jesus Christ was sent to the world for everyone to have salvation. The reason was that we people were not able to uphold our side of what we have to do for GOD. Because GOD in His infinite wisdom knows how everything happens like Adam and Eve when mankind was not able to obey GOD because of their disobedience sin was introduced. All of the negative consequences of life are introduced through the disobedience of Adam and Eve so we see how Psalm 106 states about how the sin progressed into worse sin. GOD wanted the people of Israel and the people of the world to have salvation through Jesus Christ because

there was pretty much no one else who could sustain the other side of what they had to do. GOD had to send Jesus Christ to do everything to the obedience of GOD and no one else could do. That is why the prophets were sent as intercessors between GOD and man in order to help them understand what was needed to be done.

### **Prophets Sent to Preach Repentance of Sin**

Of course, there was sin all over the place. We learn from the prophets in Ezekiel, in Isaiah, in Jeremiah, in Daniel that it is the same kind of sins that are happening over and over repeatedly and these types of sins are not your typical white lies small sins. They are big sins. It is the shedding of innocent blood, it is adultery, it is lying, and bribing, and doing all kinds of injustices against the weak, and the needy, and the fatherless, and the oppressed that are disgusting things that are being done. That is why GOD sent the prophets to talk against the people to tell them and to remind them that they needed to change their ways if they were to inherit the kingdom of Heaven. If they were going to be able to make it to Heaven. That is why the prophets were sent. That is very important because before the Chaldean exile there are multiple prophets sent. They are sent to prophecy to the people and tell them basically that what they are doing is not right. All those things that are being done in secret are going to be revealed. They are going to be known and that is what we learn about that. As sinners, everyone has sinned. We all fall short of the glory of GOD and fall short of the grace of GOD. GOD in His infinite wisdom and grace gives us grace undeserved yet we are given the opportunity to take it. That is how we get eternal life by confessing Jesus Christ who died on the cross, resurrected on the third day, who is seated at the Right Hand Side of the Father and will return to judge the wicked. We learn that because people were not able to uphold the Ten Commandments, and do the righteous thing and do the honest thing and act in faith towards GOD, that is why things started to happen and why things started to change. The wilderness years were because the people did not believe in GOD. What were the things that they were doing that were causing them to act faithlessly? They made a calf in Horeb and worshiped a metal image. When Moses went up to the mountain to speak to GOD what is the first thing that the people do?

### **Impatience and Idolatry**

They wait for him but they get impatient and that is one of the things that the world uses to try to destroy believers faith. Impatience regarding how long things take. It is going to take this long, GOD you are going to make us wait. That is one of the ways that the world uses to try to mess with people's faith. What happened to Moses? Moses went up, and he told the people to wait. Moses went up to speak to GOD on the mountain in order to know what GOD wanted for the people in order for them to be delivered. They were already delivered from Egypt, but they needed to be delivered from the wilderness and they were going to go through the wilderness that had testing. There are snakes, there are scorpions, there could have been other nations that could have attempted to stop them from getting the Promised Land. There were all these what ifs. What if this or what if that. Moses was going to speak with GOD because GOD is in control of everything. GOD knows about everything about the Promised Land and all they needed was to keep faith. What we see is that when Moses goes there, he stays there talking to GOD. We do not know how much time has elapsed. It could have been a day, it could have been less than a day, it could have been a week. We do not know. But we do know that the people started to make a false god. A calf in Horeb at the base of the mountain while they were waiting

for Moses. They started to melt gold and try to refine it into an idol.

What does an idol symbolize? It symbolizes idolatry, it symbolizes the people's need of a representation of something that will guide them and lead them. We are able to see that that is the first thing that they do that messes with the faith of the people and from there they stray. From there it is already telling that GOD is not their number one priority. That is breaking the First Commandment. The First Commandment is you shall love the LORD your GOD with all your heart, soul, and mind, and strength. That is not what they are doing. They are going after things that are being created by human hands. Through this, we are able to see that GOD works all things for the good of the Heavenly Kingdom and for the good of believers. We see that when Moses comes down, he is appalled at this because of what the people were doing. I cannot imagine how Moses could have felt during this. GOD had just delivered them. GOD had shown so many different miracles. GOD gave all kinds of miracles from the plagues. They saw the supernatural occurrences that GOD provided for the people in order to deliver. They saw GOD part the Red Sea. They saw GOD destroy the Egyptians in the sea. After all this, the people decide to make a metal image of a calf and it just does not make sense to true believers. It does not make sense that the people could not wait for what Moses was going to say, and that they were not going to wait for the GOD who had delivered them from all the difficulties that they had. They went through slavery and forced labor and some of them probably started worshipping other beliefs, or started mixing with the Egyptian belief system which is something that GOD did not want them and did not intend them to do. We learn that Moses being the intercessor foretelling of Jesus Christ the intercessor of eternal life, we see in Moses that he speaks to the people and tells them that they cannot be doing this. That they need to wait for GOD. GOD was going to deliver them, and GOD was going to tell them what they were supposed to do. A fire breaks out it states:

“They forgot GOD, their Savior, who had done great things in Egypt, wondrous works in the land of Ham, and awesome deeds by the Red Sea. Therefore he said he would destroy them—had not Moses, his chosen one, stood in the breach before him, to turn away his wrath from destroying them.”- Psalm 106: 21-23

What happens is that Moses comes down from the base of the mountain. In a lot of the movies it is portrayed that he throws the tablets of the Ten Commandments that he receives and there is a hole that opens in the earth and it swallows up the wicked. Those who were making the metal image, either there was fire, or they were thrown into the earth, but somehow those that started the idol worship were destroyed. And so Moses speaks with GOD after all this happens. Moses has to speak with GOD and tell him all that is happening. So Moses acts as an intercessor trying to help the people so that they are not further destroyed because their actions were not right. They were not following the commandments of GOD. It just does not make sense that GOD allowed the people to see the marvels and the wonders of GOD's power and they became faithless in an instant just because Moses did not come down from the mountain at the time that they decided for Moses to come down from the mountain.

### **Believers and Patience**

That is one of the things that as believers we have to pay attention to. As believers, we cannot be impatient to the point where we are going after things that are not right or not good. If we have to wait, we have to wait. We know that waiting was important in the Scriptures because there were several instances when people had to wait. We see in the Chaldean exile that there were seventy years of waiting for the people to be delivered from Chaldea. We see the years in the wilderness, forty years of

testing in the wilderness. Forty years of waiting for the people to inherit the Promised Land which the people did inherit. So the people were there and they were delivered from Chaldea so the promise was fulfilled. We see how Daniel has to wait to receive information to know about what is going to happen. We see Jesus Christ had to wait in order to start preaching and ministering to the people. Some thing that is important for believers is that there is a time of waiting for a lot of things.

### **The Return of Jesus Christ in Scriptures, Gospel, and Revelation**

Even now as we wait for the return of Jesus Christ. I know a lot of people are going to scoff. This has been stated multiple times that Jesus Christ is returning but again everything is the same. That is again what the faithless believe, but we are able to see the signs that Jesus Christ told us were going to begin to happen and those signs have begun to happen. So we know that the closing of the Church Age is at hand and that the closing of the Church Age marks the bridge between the end of the Church Age and the Great Tribulation. And so that pretty much is something that believers do. Because everything has to be done now and everything is done for the sake of the people instead of the sake of GOD. What GOD wants for us is to refine us, purify us, and make us strong, and let us have faith in GOD. So GOD strengthens us through faith and those times of waiting is to refine us through faith. That is why GOD allows us to experience transformation when we are able to wait on GOD and have faith. So that GOD can tell us what is going to happen. That is why this is an example of what impatience can cause in a negative effect in people. This is just one of the things that for the people of Israel it was not helping them. It was not allowing them to secure a firm foundation in GOD while Moses, and Aaron, and those that had a firm foundation in GOD were not destroyed while those that started to do idol worship were destroyed. That is one of the reminders telling us why idolatry is forbidden because we are supposed to love GOD with all our mind, all our heart, all our soul, and our being. That is really the reason for our existence to praise GOD and to give GOD the glory. For nothing else. We know that it is not for our own glory. It is not for our glory but it is for the glory of GOD because He is the Creator. He created us. Like GOD Almighty states to Jeremiah, and Jeremiah says:

“Then the word of the LORD came to me: 'O house of Israel, can I not do with you as this potter has done? Declares the LORD.' "- Jeremiah 18: 5-6

This is what happens that we understand. Those that understand and those that are believers we know that GOD is in control of everything of all the resources, of all the necessities of life, and of everything GOD is in control. He decides how history is written. We already know from Scriptures from beginning to end from Genesis to Revelation what is going to happen. GOD is the Creator of everything. So GOD is the Creator and owns everything. GOD is deciding things even when we are not able to see or when we are not able to understand. GOD is in control. So this is one of the things of Moses that he decides to be an intercessor for the people. And he prevents the people from being destroyed because at that moment the people were going to be destroyed for their sin. We were going to see the wrath of GOD and at that moment they were going to suffer because again GOD had shown them all the things that GOD had done and then they decide to create a metal image. After that, Moses does intercede and he saves the people. And GOD decides not to destroy them and they continue. What is another thing that they do?

“They despised the pleasant land, having no faith in his promise. They murmured in their tents, and did not obey the voice of the LORD.”- Psalm 106: 24-25



## The Need for Faith

GOD promised them that they were going to have the Promised Land. They were going to have the pleasant land flowing with milk and honey. A land that was going to have everything they needed. It was going to be a beautiful land and it was going to be a great land that was going to provide for them. The people at first believe but when they are in the desert, they do not believe. They want to go back to Egypt where they had security. And that is another thing, security is another thing that a lot of people fall into. The trap or the temptation of security of wanting everything to be figured out so that they do not have to have faith. That is one of the things that scares people away from being a believer. They do not want to trust GOD in having things working out for their good. They wanted to go back to Egypt to force labor and be slaves because at least they would have security. This angers GOD because they had been delivered from all the slavery that they had gone through. All the attacks that they had gone through in Egypt, he rose up Moses so that he could deliver the people. They started despising the pleasant land. They were going to have their own land. They were going to be free. They were going to have the pleasant land. They were going to have a good land. It was going to be the land that was going to be better than Egypt. Egypt only had the Nile River. The Nile River allowed people to have crops along the Nile River. Land near the Nile River was good land but it was not the pleasant land in Israel or Canaan as it was known at that time. Even with the Nile River, there were times when the crops were not used because of flooding. It was going to be a better land than Egypt and yet people still did not believe. The people wanted security. And they murmur and say that Egypt was better and they wanted to go back. This is another thing that frustrates GOD and angers Moses because the people were acting faithlessly. And that is what we need to do, we need to have faith as believers and we need to know that we need to keep on going. We need to know that there will be opposition and that there will be obstacles, of course, but that should not be a reason to stop believing in GOD or stop having faith in GOD. We learn that the people who worship the metal image were in straight opposition to Moses and GOD and they were destroyed. The grumblers later on they would stage a rebellion against Moses again stating:

“Who made you a prince and a judge over us?”- Exodus 2: 14

Like in the previous iteration when Moses had killed an Egyptian for inflicting pain on an Israelite, and the next day when he sees the two Israelites arguing and he tries to be a peacemaker and he tries to make the people work with one another instead of arguing with one another and having this argumentative moment. What does one of the peoples say?

“Who made you a prince and a judge over us?” - Exodus 2: 14

And another thing that he says is:

“Do you mean to kill me as you killed the Egyptian”- Exodus 2: 14

At this Moses leaves. We see this constant rebellion against Moses. He is a meek individual doing the purpose of GOD and there is all this opposition against him. Even through the opposition, we see that GOD uses Moses and allows us Christians and believers to work through even with the opposition. A similar instance happens when the people were frustrated with Moses because they wanted what they had in Egypt. And the people were faithless. That is why GOD kept saying:

“You faithless generation of the forty years.”

Because he was angry at them because they could not have faith, even after seeing the marvels of GOD. Even after seeing angels of GOD, even after seeing the works of Moses, even after seeing the way GOD provided for them, even after seeing so much they go after the things that are worthless. It is just something that hurts believers in seeing the faithlessness of people. We continue and it states:

“Therefore he raised his hand and swore to them that he would make them fall in the wilderness, and would make their offspring fall among the nations, scattering them among the lands.”- Psalm 106: 26-

27

And so, that is something that did happen. He made them fall in the wilderness when they rebelled against Moses in a later time in the wilderness years. The people were destroyed. Those who had rebelled against Moses. The people wanted another leader that would do things differently and GOD said no. That Moses was the leader. That is what happened. They fell in the wilderness and they were going to be scattered among the lands. This could be a prophecy to exiles or it could mean only at the time of the wilderness. It could mean that they were going to be scattered among the lands. It may mean about the exiles in the future because of their faithlessness. Then it states:

“Then they yoked themselves to the Baal of Peor, and ate sacrifices to the dead; they provoked the LORD with their deeds, and a plague broke out among them.”- Psalm 106: 28-29

### **Idolatry and False Worship**

So again, they wanted to worship idols and wanted to worship idols and not GOD. We are able to see that there is a plague that breaks out because of their rebellion against GOD. It states that:

“Then Phineas stood up and intervened, and the plague was stayed. And that was counted to him as righteousness from generation to generation forever.”- Psalm 106: 30-31

So I guess, Phineas was another individual that was allowed to act as an intercessor similar to Moses. The plague was stayed meaning that the plague was stopped and the people were able to continue. So we are able to see that the intercessors have faith and believe in GOD and they are able to even prevent the destruction of the people because they do believe in GOD and they have faith in GOD. They even protect those that rebel against them or do not want to listen to the words of the righteous. We see again:

“They angered him at the waters of Meribah, and it went ill with Moses on their account, for they made his spirit bitter, and he spoke rashly with his lips.”- Psalm 106: 32-33

So here again they cause Moses to speak bitterly because of their actions, all of their grumblings, and all the things that they say and all the things that they do.

“They did not destroy the peoples, as the LORD commanded them, but they mixed with the nations and learned to do as they did. They served their idols, which became a snare to them.”- Psalm 106: 34-35

Again the same thing idolatry. The same thing that is happening over and over again. We are seeing that the idolatry is the weakness of the Achille's heel that is causing Israel to stumble at times. Idolatry is what we need to remove from us if we want to continue being believers. If we want to be true believers because there are false believers. There are false believers that mix Christian and pagan beliefs but that is not what GOD wants. Those people will not inherit the kingdom of Heaven. And that is what we learn from the scriptures. Do we want to serve idols or do we want to serve GOD? We need to decide if we want to be true believers we need to worship GOD, GOD the Father, the Son, and the Spirit of Truth. We are able to state this because we trust in GOD, and we worship GOD. And so it states that "they served their idols which became a snare to them." It does not say that the idols delivered them and it does not say that the idols helped them. It states that the idols became a snare to them. A snare is a trap or something that is going to cause destruction among the people. That is what idolatry was doing. It was destroying the people. In the first iteration, when they made the calf in Horeb. Those people were destroyed. In the second time that it was mentioned there was a plague that started to break out among them. Then again, we see that they begin to be attacked and destroyed anytime they begin to do idol worship. We are able to see that GOD is able to destroy those that oppose GOD, and GOD is able to protect those that believe in His commandments and that believe in His word. That is why it is important to have faith in GOD. So we see that they continued:

"They sacrificed their sons and their daughters to the demons; they poured out innocent blood, the blood of their sons and daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan, and the land was polluted with blood. Thus they became unclean by their acts, and played the whore by their deeds."

Psalm 106: 37-39

This is another iteration of the sin that has been plaguing them. This thing is doing idolatry and practicing the sins of the nations. What are the things that they were doing from the nations? There were these idols from Canaan once they did receive the land, they started worshiping those idols instead of worshiping GOD fullheartedly or wholeheartedly. We see that they started to do things that were abominations toward GOD and abominations toward any rational mind would say that is horrible what they were doing to their own daughters and sons. It was their genealogy, their fruit, the fruit of the womb, it is something that you cannot place a price on and something that you cannot basically make a commodity. They are flesh and blood and spirit and they were doing so much not only against GOD but against creation of GOD. We see that the opposite of creation is destruction. GOD is able to destroy as well, but it seems that these idols wanted destruction. That is why they were doing the same things as the nations.

### **The Land of Canaan Given for the Establishment of Righteousness**

GOD took the land from those nations so that Israel could have that land because they were meant to be pure and saintly and they were not doing the things that the other nations were doing. When they begin to go through these things, we see that it is the weakness that they keep going through. Idolatry is not something that we are allowed to do. We are not supposed to mix with the beliefs of the world. The paganism, new age, and the things that try to say that everything is the same. No. There is no relativity when it comes to the spiritual when it comes to GOD. It is not relative and there is an absolute. There are absolute truths that are not relative. So here we have that clear distinction. Our GOD, the GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, of Moses, David, Jesus is not the same as the idols of Canaan or other gods because we know that our GOD is the True GOD that fulfills His promises and does righteousness. We see that the people continue to fall into this trap that they are going after other beliefs. This allows us to

see that security is one thing that causes people to stray, impatience is one thing that causes people to stray, and idolatry. That is why there is a need for the first two commandments. The First Commandment being love GOD with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your strength, with all your being, with all your soul. The Second Commandment is that you should not make images or bow down to any images. We see that GOD wants us to remain faithful. We see that the anger of the LORD was kindled against His people.

“And he abhorred his heritage; and gave them into the hand of the nations, and those who hated them ruled over them.”- Psalm 106: 40-41

We see in Egypt that that is what happened. Their enemies ruled over them in Egypt. They were slaves and were made to do forced labor. I do not know what was it that led to that but there was some form of wrongdoing. Either it was the wrongdoing that they did against Joseph which were the initial forefathers of Israel who sold Joseph into slavery. So the people of Israel went into slavery, but GOD delivered them so it was not something that happens forever. GOD delivers them. I do not know if that is the reason but there was some wrongdoing that led to that. GOD does not let people to be punished for righteousness. GOD does not destroy you for righteousness. GOD does not destroy you for following the Ten Commandments. GOD protects you. But if there is sin, there is a wrath of GOD and there is judgment. We see this. We see this that he abhorred his heritage and gave them into the hand of the nations. So He delivered them from Egypt and we later on know that they are able to take the land after some fighting. They are able to take the land from the seven or eight nations that are around Canaan. They fight against several nations including the Philistines and the Hivites because GOD has promised them that land and they keep it. So it is their land and they are able to keep it. After they sin, the land is taken from them but there is a remnant. There is always a remnant of believers that believes in GOD fullheartedly, wholeheartedly and that they are not going to bend the knee to other beliefs. As the story progresses we know that through David a man of faith, Israel is able to reach the peak or the height of their kingdom by securing greater land in the land of Canaan through different specific regions and then, of course, through King Solomon as well. But through Solomon there is that split in Israel between the Northern Ten Kingdom and the Southern Two Kingdoms. The North becomes Israel and the Southern becomes Judah. This split happens again because of the faithlessness of the king and the individuals who constructs temples to his multiple wives and he constructs temples in Israel. They lead him to commit idolatry, and we see that this is something that happens. Through this we are able to see that it is idolatry that causes Israel to go to the Chaldean exile in the future and why there was the Chaldean exile. The nations were allowed to rule over them because of their sin. During that time that Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Isaiah were prophesying against the idolatry of the people, it was the same exact thing. One of the main things was idolatry. Idolatry is one of the things that continues to strike Israel's faith down. We are supposed to have the faith of GOD. And we are supposed to have the belief of GOD. We see that they are delivered from the Chaldean exile after seventy years of waiting which is that theme of waiting. With GOD we have to wait. During that time of waiting we are edified and improved upon in our faith, in our belief, in our patience, in our endurance through the grace of GOD, through the grace of Jesus Christ, and through the Spirit of Truth. And so we are able to continue. There were several times when they were oppressed:

“Their enemies oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection into their power. Many times he delivered them, and they were rebellious in their purposes and were brought low through their iniquity.”- Psalm 106: 42-43

## GOD's Deliverance

So this is again a big thing. Many times GOD delivered them. That is Egypt, the land or the nations of Canaan that they had to defeat, even when they were numerous and had greater strength, but they were able to take that land because GOD had promised them. GOD was able to fight for them. During some of the battles that are described in the Scriptures, they win through the right hand of GOD. They win through GOD's power that is able to defeat military strength within the land of Canaan. Against the Philistines, and against the Hivites, and against the Perizzites, and against the Jebusites and all the other nations. GOD delivered them from the nations. He delivered them from multiple nations including the Philistines. The Philistines hated them and did not want them in that land. They were delivered multiple times through GOD. Of course, when David was brought up, he was a great military leader that was able to defeat the Philistines but again it was through GOD. GOD gave them the ability to be delivered from the nations. Even after the exiles, GOD allowed them to return back to their land.

And again later on, GOD has been constantly delivering them including through Jesus Christ which is the final deliverance that is spiritual. It is a bigger deliverance than the deliverance in the past because the previous deliverances in the past were just physical deliverances which is important but the spiritual deliverance is eternal salvation. GOD gives us that eternal salvation but we have to obey the word of GOD and we are not supposed to have disobedience. That is the past for our sinful nature. Again, as believers we may still sin occasionally but that is not our intention. Our intention is to have faith in GOD and to diminish our sin. So that sin does not have a hold over us and that sin does not overpower us because we know that we have the power of Jesus Christ. The blood of Jesus Christ and word of His testimony to deliver us from that previous life of sin. So it states that they were rebellious in their purposes. Like the people that rebelled against Moses. They rebelled against the obedience of GOD, to the Ten Commandments, the obedience to have faith, the obedience to believe in Jesus Christ, the obedience to believe in the words of the prophets. The obedience to continue having a belief in the One True GOD, GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth. Through that iniquity we see from the prophets Ezekiel, Isaiah, and Jeremiah why there were these moments when there was wrath and judgment from GOD against His own people and again it states it in the Psalms. It states of many times of why some things happened. We know that GOD always gives another opportunity. And GOD is always giving us enormous amounts of opportunities, infinite amount of opportunities to acknowledge His Son as the Son of GOD and the individual who has given us eternal life through death on the cross and through His Resurrection. We are able to see that Jesus Christ is the Redeemer, the Salvation, the Living Salvation and we know this because in Ezekiel 34 there is a prophecy concerning a Shepherd that would come out of Israel and would come out and defend His people. We read about it and we learn that Jesus Christ is that salvation, that final redemption, final salvation, and final deliverance from the world, from sin, from hatred, from violence, and from destruction. So we see in Ezekiel 34 we read:

“The word of the LORD came to me, 'Son of Man, prophecy against the shepherds of Israel.;prophecy, and say to them, even to the shepherds, Thus says the LORD GOD: Ah, shepherds of Israel who have been feeding yourselves! Should not the shepherds feed the sheep? You eat the fat, you clothe yourselves with the wool, you slaughter the fat ones, but you do not feed the sheep. The weak you have not strengthened, the sick you have not healed, the injured you have not bound up, the strayed you have not brought back, the lost you have not sought, and with force and with harshness you have ruled them. So they were scattered; they wandered over all the mountains and on every high hill. My sheep were scattered over all the face of the earth, with none to search or seek them. Therefore, you shepherds,

hear the word of the LORD: As I live, declares the LORD GOD, surely because my sheep have become a prey, and my sheep have become food for all the wild beasts, since there was no shepherd, and because my shepherds have not searched for my sheep, but the shepherds have fed themselves, and have not fed my sheep, therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: Thus says the LORD GOD, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my sheep at their hand and put a stop to their feeding the sheep. No longer shall the shepherds feed themselves. I will rescue my sheep from their mouths, that they may not be food for them.”- Ezekiel 34: 1: 10

So we are learning that the people were in need of a leader. That leader was Jesus Christ who was going to help them. Before Jesus Christ, John the Baptist is sent to make a way for Jesus Christ and then be able to preach the word of GOD. So again the importance of this is the redemption that GOD delivers for His people. He delivers them many times. Many times the people were delivered. We are able to see in Ezekiel 34 and also Jeremiah has a specific passage again Jeremiah 23 indicating of a future shepherd that would feed the people of Israel.

### **Ezekiel 34 and Jesus Christ**

What does Jesus say that He is? That He is the Shepherd. He is the good Shepherd. I think it is John 10. That talks about the Shepherd that is Jesus Christ and it is a symbol or a metaphor about the ability of Jesus to lead. The manner in which believers and non-believers are sheep. The reason for sheep is because we do not know what we are doing, we do not know from our own sense. So we are always looking for leaders and we are always looking for someone to lead us. We know that for those that are believers, we trust GOD. We are looking for GOD to lead us. We are not looking for other leaders or other people to serve as our instruction. GOD is our instruction. GOD has already given us the Ten Commandments to follow. We know already that is our instruction. We know that there were previous shepherds in the past that did not do what GOD told them to do. Maybe they were false prophets, maybe they were false believers, maybe they acted where they were in a role to help people and they did not help people. Through this all, we are able to see the ability of GOD to redeem us. We know that GOD has redeemed Israel multiple times in the history of the Church in the history of everything. The Church begins with Jesus Christ and with John the Baptist and before that it was the promises that GOD had made to Israel which was the branch that had the blessings of GOD and still has the blessings of GOD, but those blessings start to begin when we believe in Jesus Christ. We see that the Church is able to receive that blessing because we see that they accept Jesus Christ. Any believer that accepts Jesus Christ, who truly believes in Jesus Christ, has those blessings but we are able to see that it started with the promises of GOD to Abraham and then through Isaac and Jacob and then to Moses, David, and to Jesus Christ and to believers and it continues. We see that this Shepherd is going to deliver the sheep not only from those shepherds that are not doing the right thing but He is going to deliver from those shepherds that are harsh but also from sickness, injury, and from strain and being lost and, of course, would not use harshness or force to rule over them.

We know that Jesus Christ does this when He arrives He heals the sick, finds the lost and preaches to them salvation, those that strayed and those who were sinners were brought back. The tax collectors, the multiple individuals that were not counted as important within society but they were allowed to be a part of the Church. He strengthened the weak. He talked to the people who were weak and gave them the message of GOD with the Gospel telling them that there is hope. There is no reason to be sad because we know that there is hope in the word of GOD. Binding up the injured, those that were lame, those that were deaf, those that were blind were able to receive back what they did not have, their sight,

their hearing, and their ability to move. Jesus Christ was able to do this and all of this without force or harshness. He did not use physical methods to destroy people who did not follow him, He just let them go. If they are not going to believe in Jesus, they have the right not to believe in Jesus. He did not force them to be believers. We see the things in Ezekiel 34 that were fulfilled in Jesus Christ and how He delivers us the sheep which are again a symbol of a docile animal that does not know where to go unless it is led. As humanity, all humans are sheep. As humanity, we need to know where to go. We are allowed to choose GOD or not to choose GOD. If we choose GOD, we know that we have the right path to follow. We have the beginning of wisdom. The fear of GOD is the beginning of wisdom, those who practice it have a good understanding. So we know that we believe in GOD and we have a good Shepherd in Jesus Christ. Moses symbolizes that shepherd because he led the people in the wilderness. That was the literal ability to see the shepherd. Because it was Moses through GOD who was allowed to deliver them in the desert. That is a very visual representation if you can see of what it means to have a shepherd. And it goes again further:

“Therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: As I live, declares the LORD GOD, surely because my sheep have become a prey, and my sheep have become food for all the wild beasts since there was no shepherd, and because my shepherds have not searched for my sheep, but the shepherds have fed themselves, and have not fed my sheep, therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: Thus says the LORD GOD, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my sheep at their hand and put a stop to their feeding the sheep. No longer will the shepherds feed themselves. I will rescue my sheep from their mouths, that they may not be food for them.”- Ezekiel 34: 7-10

So here it is telling us that these shepherds become like wolves in sheeps clothing. They are not doing the things that they are supposed to be doing but they are appearing to be what they are not. So there is this dichotomy that exists that these sheeps are not really sheep but are wolves in sheep clothing. Jesus uses this later on to describe that through symbols and through metaphors in order to describe that idea to be conveyed because they were using the people to become rich or using the people to do what they wanted but this was not what GOD wanted. This was not the purpose of GOD and that is why He sends Jesus. And so we continue:

“For thus says the LORD GOD: 'Behold, I, I myself will search for my sheep and will seek them out. As a shepherd seeks out his flock when he is among his sheep that have been scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and I will rescue them from all places where they have been scattered on a day of clouds and thick darkness. And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them out from the countries, and bring them to their own lands. And I will feed them in the mountains of Israel, by the ravines, and in all the inhabited places of the country. I will feed them with the good pasture, and on the mountain heights of Israel shall be their grazing land. There they shall they lie down in good grazing land, and on rich pastures they shall feed on the mountains of Israel. I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I myself will make them lie down, declares the LORD GOD. I will seek the lost, and I will bring back the strayed, and I will bind up the injured, and I will strengthen the weak, and the fat and the strong I will destroy. I will feed them in justice.’”- Ezekiel 34: 11-16

Again, we see the reminders of the things that Jesus has already done. He has already sought the lost, he found the strayed, he binded up the injured, and strengthened the weak. The last part the fat and the strong I will destroy. That is what Jesus is going to do at the end of the ages. At the end of the Tribulation or at the end of the ages we are going to know that that part is going to be fulfilled. And again that is just symbolism stating that those people that have accumulated or done things that are not

right with GOD. Those things again that include leaving the sheep hungry and then other things that are not right. Not following GOD, and not following the commandments, and not doing the purpose of GOD. And so that is when Jesus Christ is going to return. That is alluding to what Revelation states and so we are starting to see that He is a shepherd that is going to lead us again to the Promised Land. And this Promised Land, the good grazing land, it could mean again going to Revelation it could mean the New Earth and the New Heaven. It could mean that this is the New Jerusalem where there is good grazing land which means that there is going to be food and green land that is going to be spacious. It is going to be new and there will not be any of the consequences of sin. We see that this is a prophecy of Jesus Christ of being the Shepherd. And Jesus states that He is the Shepherd. And then again a future of peace. And it states:

“As for you, my flock, this says the LORD GOD: Behold, I judge between sheep and sheep, between rams and male goats. It is not enough for you to feed on the good pasture, that you must tread down with your feet and tread the rest of the pasture; and to drink of clear water, that you must muddy the water with the rest of your feet? And must my sheep eat what you have trodden with your feet, and drink what you have muddied with your feet? Therefore, thus says the LORD GOD to them: Behold, I, I myself will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. Because you push with side and shoulder, and you thrust all the weak with your horns, till you have scattered them abroad, I will rescue my flock; they shall no longer be a prey. And I will judge between sheep and sheep. And I will set up over them one shepherd, my servant David, and he shall feed them: he shall feed them and be their shepherd. And I, the LORD, will be their GOD, and my servant David shall be prince among them. I am the LORD; I have spoken.”- Ezekiel 34: 17-24

### **New Earth and New Heaven**

We are able to see the same thing again. We are able to see the repetition of the injustices that are happening in the world that not only do they not allow for the other sheep to experience the blessings of food and other things which could just represent abundance and things that are needed like clear water and things like that but that they mess things up for the regular sheep and for the regular people. So we see this that it is injustice, corruption, and the evil that exists in the world. We see that GOD is going to judge all that. It is being stored up for judgment. And we see that it states that He will set up for them one Shepherd. My servant David, and this could be a representation about the root of David which Jesus Christ is from the root of David. Even David calls Jesus Christ LORD in the Spirit.

“The LORD says to my LORD: 'Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies a footstool.' ”- Psalm 110: 1

So we are able to see that David not only is Jesus Christ from the branch of David from His father Joseph and from the root of Jesse, but we are able to see that David calls Jesus Christ LORD and we see this. It is something difficult to understand, but we can go into greater detail about this in the future but Jesus Christ is the fulfillment of that servant that will serve like David. And it states:

“He shall feed them and be their shepherd.”- Ezekiel 34: 23

Jesus Christ called himself the good Shepherd. And it states:



“I the LORD will be their GOD and my servant David shall be prince among them. I am the LORD; I have spoken.”- Ezekiel 34: 24

Jesus Christ is King, King of kings.

“I the LORD will be their GOD.”- Ezekiel 34: 24

He is GOD.

“I am the LORD; I have spoken.”- Ezekiel 34: 24

### **Worldly Perspectives and False Beliefs of Jesus Christ**

So GOD had already told us what was going to happen. GOD already told us who He was going to send. What He was going to do. What he was not going to do. That in the New Testament those promises are fulfilled in detail. There are many things that are told in order to not allow people to believe in Jesus Christ because there is that logic mindset of the world that tries to tell us that Jesus Christ cannot be the Messiah. As far for those that are not Jewish, or Jewish Messianic believers, or those that are not Christians, there is this whole spectrum of who Jesus Christ is to several people. To some Jesus Christ is no one. The reason for that is because He came as a suffering servant. The reason that He arrived to earth as a suffering servant is so that He could be exalted by GOD to be the King of kings. Some people do not understand this, I understand. That is because it is a worldly belief. And through this, there are some people that say, “I do not believe in Jesus Christ and that supposedly He did not accomplish anything on earth.” And they say, “why did Jesus Christ arrive to earth if all He was going to do was speak against corruption of the system or the evils of that time if He was able to change the things at that time”. But then again, who are you to tell GOD how GOD is supposed to do what GOD decides. Remember that we are the clay, we are not the potter.

That is another thing the arrogance and the impatience of people that they do not understand GOD. They do not understand the purpose of GOD. For them they see Jesus Christ who arrived to earth to cause trouble to a system that was already in place. To cause trouble to the Sanhedrin, to the chief priests, and the people of Israel and that was it and then he left and was punished. That is the most worldly view that exists. That is something that is disheartening because it has zero understanding of what the purpose of GOD is. It has zero understanding of the logical progression but even greater the spiritual progression of what GOD wants from believers from the beginning of Genesis until Revelation. In due fact due to the sin that existed in Genesis and the redemption that exists. Going back to the years in the desert how GOD delivered many times in the years of the wilderness. GOD has delivered Israel and the whole world through Jesus Christ because Jesus Christ was able to affect the whole world. We see that Jesus Christ is able to affect the whole world and we see that His disciples die for Jesus Christ for His word.

### **False Hypothetical Beliefs**

Let's say if Jesus was crazy which is the things that worldly people may say. I do not believe that, but that is something that philosophers try to say. Why would His believers die for someone who is not mentally stable? That is something that is not true. You read Paul's letters and Paul makes greater sense than a lot of people do and Peter makes a lot greater sense than a lot of people do. A lot of the disciples

and apostles, they have great writing in the Scriptures of New Testament. They have so much wealth of information but they did not have the internet as we now do. They did not have an infinite amount of books like we now do, and yet they were able to understand the wisdom of GOD. The wisdom of GOD is greater than any wisdom of man. Even the weakness of GOD is greater than the strength of man. So we know that we serve a GOD that does things according to His purpose and time and how He wants it. And everything is according to GOD so we are able to see that these apostles and disciples were not crazy. They may be crazy to the world because they threw away money, they threw away relationships, they threw away properties, they threw away the opportunity to make other things materials from a worldly perspective, but that does not mean that they are crazy. That just means that they chose something better or that they chose something else.

That is something but imagine giving up your life for Christ. They gave themselves up for Jesus Christ and when they were martyred they went for it because they knew that they were awaiting Paradise. A true Paradise. And that is why we see that there is something to the Scriptures, there is something to the word of GOD, there is something in Jesus Christ that the truth is there. Another thing about the apostles, disciples, and prophets is why were they persecuted. Why not let them be on their own if they were so crazy or not sane why persecute them? Why try to make their life worse or kill them if they were not sane? So that just does not make sense? Then we see the things that Jesus Christ does, He creates disciples, who preach around the world and changed the perspective of individuals and made them true believers because not everyone is going to be called by GOD. That is one of the distinctions that has to be made. We cannot judge GOD by saying that people do not believe in GOD therefore GOD does not exist. No. GOD decides whom He calls and there is a remnant that GOD chooses. Not everyone is going to be called. Some people are not going to be called because they have already decided whom they want to worship. And so we already know that we worship GOD and that we are of GOD. We know that. That is one of the things. The other thing is the writings of the Scriptures that they make logical sense but most importantly that they make spiritual sense. It was not something that was done by someone who was insane concerning the Scriptures. That is another thing.

### **Jesus Christ is Truth**

Jesus Christ changed the history of the world. The history of the world is divided according to Jesus Christ, of course, not in every country and not in every belief system. The history of the world is divided between the time before Jesus Christ and the time after Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was able to provide signs like GOD provided signs in the desert. Jesus Christ was able to provide signs in the desert. We are able to see the signs that GOD made in the desert and we also see the signs that Jesus Christ did in the desert. We also see the signs that Jesus Christ did in different places in Israel. Jesus Christ was able to accomplish signs that were similar to the signs that GOD accomplished. We are able to see that cross-reference that Jesus Christ who was able to heal the sick, who was able to cast out demons, who was able to heal the oppressed, who was able to feed the hungry, who was able to call the lost, and bind the injured, and find the strayed. Those things were accomplished in the New Testament. There were lines of people trying to touch the cloth of His garment that He wore so that they may be healed because of their faith in Jesus Christ. They did that also to Peter. The faith that they had in them and the power of GOD that was in them. So we are able to see that if the people were healed according to Scripture and it does document that that is not insanity. That is not something that would work against Jesus Christ but that would actually work for the argument that Jesus Christ is the Messiah and the Christ. We are able to see that the prophecies of the prophets were already completed in Jesus Christ. That has already happened. So Jesus Christ has already arrived into the world and now we are

just waiting for him to return so that He can judge wickedness and establish His New Earth Kingdom.

### **A Righteous Example**

Through this all, arguing what people may believe of what Jesus may be. He definitely was important and again He inspired a lot of jealousy and hatred and negative emotions because He was the light of the world. He was showing a good example and how good GOD is in delivering His people. Again, He delivered them multiple times and He was being sent to Israel to deliver the people. Again, this works in conjunction with the topic of idolatry. People do not want to worship Jesus Christ, and they falsely use the idea of idolatry to make Jesus an idol. That is not right because Jesus Christ is not an idol. When you blaspheme against Jesus Christ saying that He is an idol because you are not worshipping the One True GOD. The One True GOD is GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth. The blaspheming of saying that Jesus Christ is an idol. That Jesus Christ is His own GOD. Jesus Christ is part of GOD and was sent to accomplish what GOD stated and what the prophets stated. When Jesus Christ returns we are going to know that, but of course, we want to save people before He returns. We want to allow people to understand that Jesus Christ is the Son of GOD. Again, Jesus Christ stated multiple times that He did not seek His own glory, but that Jesus Christ sought the glory of GOD. And like we said previously, we do not seek our own glory, we seek the glory of GOD. If we give the glory to GOD and say that GOD is in control. GOD is the authority. GOD is who is GOD. How is that promoting idolatry? How is Jesus Christ promoting idolatry? Jesus Christ went to the cross in obedience to GOD because He was the Son of GOD. Because He believed in GOD and was doing the things that He was sent to do. How is that idolatry if He was telling people that He was not to be worshiped but for the people to worship GOD. Jesus Christ was doing everything for the glory of GOD and not for His glory. Jesus Christ was doing everything for the glory of GOD. That is just something that I do not understand. Even Jesus Christ preached against idolatry. Jesus Christ did not want people to go after other gods. Jesus Christ did not change the law, and He wanted people to believe in GOD Almighty and not to have other gods. Again, He states:

“You cannot serve both GOD and money.”- Matthew 6: 24

### **Jesus Christ Preached Against Idolatry**

He was talking strictly of idolatry that people should not make things their gods. Either it is money, vehicles, properties, relationships, sports figures, movie stars, just things that society is able to use as idols. Things that they worship. So we cannot worship people, and we cannot worship false gods. We cannot commit idolatry. So again, this goes back and forth with idolatry. That is one of the weaknesses, but Jesus Christ is not an idol. Jesus Christ is the Son of GOD. Jesus Christ is not a part of idol worship. He is the Son of GOD. Jesus Christ is a part of worshipping GOD. We see that Jesus Christ is the Messiah. The other point that also is important is the signs that happen at the crucifixion. That the veil that separates the parts of the temple from where not all the priests were allowed to enter and then where only a single priest was allowed to enter was torn in half signifying that GOD was allowing people to worship GOD directly without having to use the temple. He was allowing people to worship GOD without having to go through the temple. Also without having to go through intercessors because Jesus Christ became the intercessor for individuals so He was changing that. So it states:

### **Jesus Christ is High Priest**

“You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.”- Psalm 100: 4

So Jesus Christ is a High Priest. He is now the High Priest. And again, there were earthquakes. There was an eclipse or the sun became darkened. There was an earthquake and some of the dead were raised up. So this are some of the signs going back to the signs that we go back to the Exodus when Israel leaves Egypt. There is congruence with the signs. That GOD is a GOD that works signs and wonders. So Jesus Christ accomplishes a lot of signs and wonders. Another thing is the manner in that Jesus Christ died. The crucifixion was the way that Romans executed criminals, but again, Jesus Christ was not a criminal and was blameless. The people of the Sanhedrin decided to give him up so that He could be crucified so that the whole nation should not perish but so that one individual should perish for the whole nation. Again, in their evil they prophesied the salvation of the world. And we are able to see how GOD turned and turns what the enemy means for evil for our good, for the good of the kingdom of GOD, and for believers. So we are able to see that reversal existed. We are able to see that they did this plan where they were going to betray Jesus Christ through Judas and the High Priest. They were going to give him up so that He could be killed. How was it that He was going to be killed? The crucifixion was the method that the Romans used. The Jewish High Priest was not allowed to kill people at that time because it was the Jewish Passover and they were not allowed to kill people. So it was through the Romans.

### **False Writings on Jesus Christ**

In other writings, it states that Jesus Christ was hanged, but not hanged in a metaphorical sense that a lot of artists use to say that Jesus Christ was hanged on a tree. Again, GOD using that to show us that just as Adam died through the tree, Jesus Christ raises us up through the tree. We are able to see that that method existed. The method of hanging with a noose was a thing that Jewish individuals did not do to criminals. They did not use that method. It states in multiple passages in the Scriptures that those who were hanged on a tree were cursed and they did not want to be a part of that. They thought that they might be some evil to the people who did that action. It was not something that was done. Two hundred years later in some books, some books that they use to teach about Jesus Christ negatively they state that Jesus Christ was hanged on a noose. And this was written, two hundred years later after the crucifixion. The things written in the New Testament were written earlier and within a reasonable amount of time. We know that the crucifixion is real. We see several different accounts from Matthew, Luke, John, Mark and everyone calls Jesus Christ the crucified savior. Paul and Peter and everyone attests to this. So this instance of trying to change things so that people do not believe in Jesus Christ, obviously, there is something behind it. But we know that Jesus Christ is the Messiah.

### **Rebelliousness and Israel**

So we are able to see that GOD delivered His people not only in the Exodus, but He also delivered them multiple times through the prophets and Jesus Christ. But it states:

“They were rebellious in their purposes.”- Psalm 106: 43

Even when Jesus Christ is sent, they show their rebellious purposes. They attack Jesus Christ and they attacked the prophets, the apostles, and the disciples. What was the consequence of that? It was not only that they were rebellious and that was it.

“They were rebellious in their purposes, and were brought low through their iniquity.”- Psalm 106: 143

So that is the sad part. GOD is giving us eternal life. GOD is giving us hope. He is healing us. He is healing our nations. He is making us better. He is giving us authority and power and instruction, life, and eternal life. And what happens. They are rebellious in their purposes. Those who do not want to believe. Those who would rather follow idolatry or rather do other things that are not for GOD. And what happens? They are brought low through their iniquity. So there is a consequence to not following Jesus Christ. There is a consequence to not believing in GOD and not having faith in GOD. It states:

### **GOD's Mercy and Grace**

“Nevertheless, He looked upon their distress when He heard their cry.”- Psalm 106: 44

But He is a merciful GOD and a graceful GOD. So even when they are brought low through their iniquity, GOD heals them and brings saves them from their distress when they cry to him and when they praise him. At the closing of the age, we know that several things are about to happen from what Jesus Christ stated. Because we know that Jesus Christ is the Messiah, through him all things were made and all things were made for him and through him. We are able to know what Jesus Christ prophesied what was going to happen. We know in Revelation and Luke and other instances of the Scriptures in Matthew, John, and Luke, that they prophesy what is going to happen in the world. The earthquakes, the famines, the persecutions, the love of many growing cold, people betraying one another, and then the Gospel being preached around the world. That is something that is happening right? The Gospel was able to be preached around the world even through the opposition. Paul, Peter, Matthew, all the disciples that were able to preach were able to make a difference because Christianity is one of the top religions by number. I can not say if they are true believers or not true believers. I can not say or not say that. Basically, Christianity is known. We know that for true believers, we place our faith in GOD and in Jesus Christ and we know that there are signs that are also happening. And we know that there are false believers and that there are false prophets that are trying to make things look a certain way kind of like the false shepherds that are trying to make things appear that they are holy or attempt to appear that they are good, but they are actually working against the kingdom of GOD. And so they are acting rebellious, right? That is something that GOD has already told us that is going to happen. It is not something that is going to surprise us. There are two sides to the story. There are those that work for GOD and those that do not work for GOD. There are those that believe in Jesus Christ and there are those that do not believe in Jesus Christ. Through it all, we are able to learn this things because we read the Scripture and we know that history is already been written by Jesus Christ and we know what is going to happen.

The Gospel has been preached around the world, and it continues to be preached throughout the world. Even through all the opposition, people are being converted to Christ. We see this in Iran, India, and China which are three of the greatest countries that have strict persecution laws against Christians. We are seeing the greatest Revival or amount of conversions for Christ. One of them is a strictly muslim country, Iran. It does not want individuals to believe in Christ. The other country is a communist country, China. It does not want individuals to believe in Christ. And another one is India strictly Hinduism. It does not want individuals to believe in Christ. We see that part happening, we are seeing the Gospel being preached throughout the world. We are seeing people being converted and preachers going to those countries and preaching to the lost and saving them. They are the example of the good Shepherd. They are going to those countries and feeding the sheep. By feeding, of course, it could

mean the regular food but it can also mean spiritual food. In one of the Scriptures it states that the people will be hungry for the Scriptures, but they will not find it. So we know that people are hungry for the spiritual relief that is from GOD, we know that people want to know who the living and breathing GOD is. Who the True GOD is, the GOD who sent His only Son to die on the cross and Resurrected him on the third day and is going to return to judge the world. They want to know Jesus Christ.

They want to be filled with the Spirit of Truth in order to distinguish that which is good and that which is not. We are able to see that GOD is a merciful GOD that protects us and defends us and gives us opportunities to change. And even to those that are non-believers, they are being given an opportunity to believe in the faith. And there is still time for that, right? Before things become a little more complicated regarding the Time of Jacob's Trouble. Of knowing that there will be greater tribulation as we are seeing now that there is tribulation. There will be an increased amount of tribulation not according to me, but according to what Jesus Christ states. According to the Scriptures, and it states:

“For their sake, he remembered their covenant, and relented according to the abundance of his steadfast love. He caused them to be pitied by all those that held them captive.”- Psalm 106: 45-46

So again, GOD is merciful. GOD has steadfast love. A permanent love that He has for His children.

“Save us, O LORD our GOD, and gather us from among the nations, that we may give thanks to your holy name and glory in your praise. Blessed be the LORD, the GOD of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting! And let all the people say, 'Amen.' Praise the LORD!”- Psalm 106: 5

So Psalm 106, functions as the evidence of the lack of faith within individuals and what happens with that lack of faith. Why was GOD angry through the wilderness years and then later through the faithlessness of people that even through the sending of Prophets, His Son, Disciples, people still acted in a negative way towards them. They were only preaching salvation and doing the righteous acts that they were told to do by GOD. So we are able to see that the psalm ends with the people calling for salvation to GOD. GOD is able to deliver us by sending His Son Jesus Christ. Again, we praise GOD.

“Blessed be the LORD, the GOD of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting. And let all the people say Amen. Praise the LORD!” Psalm 106: 48

### **Praising GOD Through It All**

And that is something that will be true. After everything that is said and done everyone will praise GOD. Every tongue will confess and every knee will bow at the name of Jesus Christ and everyone will praise the GOD of Israel. Because He is from everlasting to everlasting. Because of this we know that we have faith in GOD and that we are able to continue preaching. This is taking Psalm 106 and trying to understand why GOD was angry with the Israeli people at that time. And then, of course, trying to see the reasoning or the pathology. What is the difficulty that is causing people to stray? And it is, of course, the arrogance of not wanting to obey GOD. The impatience of not following GOD's timeline. The jealousy and envy against those that are doing good and acting for the community or doing great acts for the purpose of GOD. And still rebelling against those individuals. There is idolatry which is one of the big ones. That we are supposed to worship only GOD. Jesus Christ is not idolatry as previously stated. Asking GOD to let us understand through the Spirit of Truth. To allow us to continue

to give thanks to GOD through it all and to praise GOD through it all. We say:

“Blessed be the LORD, the GOD of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting.”- Psalm 106: 48

And so we are firm in our faith. We are true in our faith. That idolatry is something that is difficult because it is something that people have ingrained themselves with the things that they like and they like some things more than GOD. And that is what we are trying to change. We are trying to change that focus where the worship of GOD becomes number one. Everything else becomes secondary. GOD is number one. Jesus Christ is number one. The Spirit of Truth is number one. There is no other and we know that through it all, we are able to have faith. That is pretty much it for today. Just summarizing that GOD delivered the people of Israel from Egypt but they were not faithful. They were faithless because they wanted to do the same things that they were doing in Egypt and that was something that was not right because GOD showed them the signs and wonders that He would do for the people of Israel and that He accomplished. And then again, that idolatry was something that kept on happening to Israel. They kept on going through the cycles of idolatry when they wanted to worship other idols that were not GOD. They were learning to do as the nations that they had defeated. Again, GOD sends pestilence, the sword, and famine, as methods of judgment. We read that in Revelation as well. That will be a method of judgment. Through this, we are allowed to see that we are not supposed to practice idolatry and then again we know that GOD redeems Israel multiple times throughout history. Through the Chaldean exile and the Roman exile and in today's world where there are enemies of Israel all around.

We know that GOD is protected them, but again, highlighting the importance of the belief in Jesus Christ and the avoidance of idolatry. And then again Jesus Christ being the good Shepherd, Jesus Christ being the Messiah, being the Christ that was being prophesied by the prophets. Who was prophesied by Moses, who was prophesied by David, that He actually did change the world. Because there are people who are good and that is a revolution all by itself. Being able to see the goodness and the greatness of GOD and seeing that GOD provides that is our faith and we are able to be delivered from evil with that faith and being strengthened with that faith. Jesus Christ is the individual that was sent in order to redeem us and save us and give us eternal life. So we are able to continue.

All those things that try to diminish who Jesus Christ is is because they are trying to not allow Jesus Christ to be the Messiah of His people. Of the Israeli people because that is based on the promises of GOD from the beginning. And then of course to the world. Those are some of the reasons why there is so much opposition against Christ. He is sent to give eternal life. Those that do not worship GOD do not want people to know that Jesus Christ is the savior because, of course, they are going to place their faith in Jesus Christ. Once you read the Gospels, the Old Testament in a logical manner, in a spiritual manner most importantly, you are able to see that Jesus Christ is the Messiah. Jesus Christ died for your sins and was Resurrected by GOD the Father. After Jesus Christ was Resurrected, He appeared to multiple individuals and they document that as well that He appeared to multiple individuals. He was able to tell people to preach the Gospel, the word of GOD. That is what the apostles did. They went and preached the word of GOD and made disciples throughout the nations. I don't know how many people are true Christians or are Christians and believe in GOD. I just know that this is an important topic regarding GOD saving Israel from all the things that they have gone through and then redeeming humanity from sin in order to establish a new kingdom.

A better kingdom that is not going to be filled with sin, that is not going to be filled with corruption,

hatred, envy, and lack of resources, destruction, and jealousy, and all those negative emotions. It is going to be filled with goodness and love, joy, restoration, and eternal life, healing, evolution, understanding, and wisdom. It is about the positive things of life. It is about the good things in life. It is the things that GOD gives to believers and even to non-believers. And it states that GOD is merciful to the wicked so that no one should perish. GOD is able to give good things to the people who are wicked and time to repent. In their wickedness, GOD does not want anyone to die. There is a passage that states that even if the wicked repents, they are forgiven. That is how graceful GOD is. GOD has so much grace for us. It is seen through the prophets. How many prophets did GOD send to the people of Israel before the exile? And how many times did the prophets have to prophecy each time? Jeremiah prophesied at least more than ten times to the same people saying change your ways. Change your ways. GOD sent the prophets, Jesus Christ, the apostles, and disciples, and yet still for some people they just don't want to. That is because of their rebellious nature and that is what they choose.

Everyone has a right to choose believe or to not believe. They have a right, but the important point is to pick the option that will give us eternal life through GOD because He already saved us. He already redeemed us. He already gave us eternal life. We only have to accept it and have faith which is another thing that is important. Having faith and believing in GOD. Having faith in His promises. From the previous Psalm 105, we are able to see that GOD accomplishes everything that He promises. And we are able to see things that did not happen it was because the people were not able to keep faith. And there is that wrath and judgment of GOD when people are acting wickedly. We are able to see that in Psalm 105, GOD acts righteously and fulfills everything that He promised. He fulfills His promises. He takes the people out of Egypt, He gives them the Promised Land, and grows the land for Israel. He gives them kings when they ask for a king even though GOD had stated that He did not want them to have kings. Because GOD does not want the people to be like the nations. GOD gives them a king and establishes David and gives them the kings. And He is able to deliver them from their enemies when they act according to His word, but as soon as they act wickedly and attack the righteous, commit adultery, and all the things that they are not supposed to. That is when they do not get the promises of GOD or the blessings of GOD. That is pretty much it for today. It is based on Psalm 106. The lack of faith or faithlessness of those that do not believe in GOD and understanding that Jesus Christ is the savior. Thank You Brothers and Sisters! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!

---

If you enjoyed the content being produced, you can check out the [LanguageStudent.Life](#) blog in order to read similar content. There you will be able to find faith based blogs that will allow you to increase in your learning of the Scriptures, help your faith in GOD, and be able to learn something new. You will be able to find the blog with faith based articles that interpret the Scriptures, the Resurrection Radio Podcast that has close to fifteen episodes each about an hour long, and the books that allow to be used as study guides for the Scriptures.

You will also be able to find other information including

Language Learning Section

Spanish and English



News Section with a Christian Perspective

Faith Based Learning

If you would like to donate to the site, you can click on the following link.

Thank You! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!

**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**Jesus Christ and Psalm 110**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## Resurrection Radio Podcast

### Season I Episode III

#### Episode: “Jesus Christ and Psalm 110”

##### Manuscript:

Good afternoon! This is Eduardo. Your presenter for Resurrection Radio Podcast. This topic for today is going to be Psalm 110. The Psalms of David tell a lot about the importance of Jesus Christ and tells us about the prophesying of Jesus Christ in the Old Testament. So David did not know Jesus Christ, but he did know Jesus Christ because he praised GOD, he had faith, and was a man of faith. David did know about Jesus Christ but did not know the name of Jesus Christ at this time. During this Psalm, we are able to see that David calls Jesus Christ LORD in the Spirit. It states:

“The LORD says to my LORD: 'Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool.’”-  
Psalm 100: 1

David is calling for the first LORD GOD. The second LORD is Jesus Christ in the Psalm. That GOD is telling Jesus Christ that He will sit at the Right Hand Side of GOD until the enemies of Jesus Christ were defeated. We see this in the Psalms as a way to prophesy what would happen. Then we see this in the New Testament as well when we see that Jesus Christ is crucified and resurrected, He tells the disciples that He is going to be seated at the Right Hand Side of the Father. So Jesus Christ would be able to bring about salvation. Also being given Authority, Sovereignty, Dominion, and Power and be in the Highest Heavens with GOD. This allows us to see that Jesus Christ is the Messiah and the savior of the world. Even David was able to prophesy about this while he was praising. We are able to see that even David recognized this. David was one of those kings in the Old Testament that represented faith. From all the kings that started off, the first king was Saul. GOD allowed him to rule for forty years, but then Saul became really jealous of David. So GOD allowed a spirit of jealousy to torment Saul because he had hated David because David was able to defeat the giant. No one wanted to fight against the giant, and David decides to fight because he is a man of faith and save the people of Israel and the Israeli army based on his faith on going to fight the giant. Through this, Israel is able to defeat the Philistines. What we learn is that Saul becomes jealous of David. Every time David is invited to go to Saul's banquets or that the king requests, he is thinking about hurting David. Through all this, we learn that David was one of the symbols of faith. Even through that time when he was suffering the persecution, even David suffered persecution. This is something that Jesus Christ would also be a suffering servant. Jesus Christ would also suffer. David suffered because he was righteous and did what no one else wanted to do, he was bold, and had faith. What did David do? He defeated the giant and then Saul's envy just started and would prove problematic for David for several years. What happens is that GOD decided to give the kingship to David because Saul was envious of David. David was only doing the right thing. So we see the same thing. Jesus Christ was a suffering servant who did the right thing. He found the lost, healed the sick, protected the outcast and taught them, and He was also persecuted, ridiculed, and slandered by those that were envious or jealous of the truth. Even through it all, there is that reminder and that similarity that Jesus Christ is from the branch of David genealogy wise based on Joseph. Then again, David was created by GOD and Jesus Christ is seated at the Right Hand Side of the Father. We know that this is complex because we know that Jesus Christ existed

before David. Jesus Christ existed before Abraham. Jesus Christ existed before humanity. Jesus Christ was made known as a human being when humanity needed a physical representation of His steadfast love. This is something that we learn because we are able to see that through faith mountains are moved. We are able to see how impossible things are made possible. To the logical brain, this would seem an impossibility. Seeing that David calls Jesus Christ LORD even if Jesus Christ has not been born yet. David is praising GOD in the Spirit and not the flesh and not in the worldly manner. David is saying this in a spiritual manner. The spiritual sense is a better manner of understanding this. We see that in the worldly manner, it is superficial. In the spiritual sense of GOD and faith, we are able to understand greater truths and greater understandings and wisdom. One of the things that we understand is that Saul is characterized by jealousy. Saul was a king for forty years and apparently he did do a lot for Israel during the forty years prior to what he did to David. It seems that he did things to increase the land of Israel, but there were episodes when he disliked David. Being that David was a faithful servant, it did affect Saul. David was given the kingship, and he was a man of faith and pleased people meaning the people knew that David did things for the good of the people. We learn about king Solomon that was the wealthiest and the wisest and was probably at the peak of the Israel kingdom, but we know that his wisdom caused him to not have the faith that David had. While Solomon is a good example of wisdom and a lot of good things, we also know that there was that idolatry that existed at king Solomon's time. That idolatry caused him to not follow the commandments. While we know that king David was not perfect because he sinned as well and is a human being. He was able to trust GOD and have faith in multiple situations where a lot of people would not have had faith. Even when it seemed that it was impossible for David to survive or to make, yet he trusted GOD. We see it through the Psalms. That is why the Psalms are very important. The Psalms give a first person point of view of David while in Chronicles, and Kings we see the events that transpire through the kingship and through Israel, and through the different acts of the prophets. We are able to see in Psalms the first person point of view of how David did not have it easy in life, and life sometimes is not easy. But we need to have faith in GOD so that He can guide us to where we need to go. He can tell us what we need to know, so that we can know what we need to do. So that we can continue. David was able to do all this through his faith in GOD. He was able to continue. Even when he was persecuted by the king, he was able to continue. He was able to become king because he trusted in GOD. We are able to see in Psalm 110 not only his faith, but also the prophesying that he is able to say even through the praises to GOD. No one knew at this time that Jesus Christ would be born. But now we know, looking from what we know that Jesus Christ is seated at the Right Hand Side of the Father, this correlates with the praises that David was saying even before hand. Jesus Christ even told some of the Pharisees and some of the people who did not believe or have faith in Jesus Christ that:

“Jesus said to them, 'Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I am.'” - Psalms 8: 58

So Jesus Christ is saying that before Abraham was born, Jesus Christ was alive in the Spirit. We know that this causes commotion and the Pharisees state that this is blasphemy because how could Jesus Christ have lived during Abraham's time or before Abraham's time, if Jesus Christ is not a specific amount of age. And Jesus Christ is stating that He lived before Abraham. So they were looking at things from a worldly perspective, while Jesus Christ was speaking in a spiritual perspective. Again, there are things that Jesus Christ says in the Spirit that people do not understand. Like when He says that He would destroy the temple and that in three days He would build it up. Jesus Christ meant that He would die and resurrect in three days, but the people did not understand that. They thought that Jesus Christ was talking about the physical temple, but Jesus Christ was talking about the spiritual temple which is the place where GOD's Spirit resides and the Spirit of Truth if we are believers in

Christ. That is why we have to be believers in Jesus Christ in order to have the Spirit of Truth to know what is truth and what is lies. What is righteous, truthful, and correct, we learn through the Spirit of Truth in Jesus Christ. This is very different from the spirit of error which would destroy us or cause us pain. Through the Spirit of Truth, we are able to see that David is able to continue through his faith in Jesus Christ, and Jesus Christ is able to continue through His faith in GOD. What we are able to see is that this Psalm tells us so much about Jesus Christ. So much that it tells us that Jesus Christ is a high priest. It states:

“The LORD sends forth from Zion your mighty scepter. Rule in the midst of your enemies! Your people will offer themselves freely on the day of your power, in holy garments; from the womb of the morning, the dew of your youth will be yours. The LORD has sworn and will not change his mind. You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.”- Psalm 110: 2-4

So this is telling us that at the end of the ages, Jesus Christ will return and rule with His mighty scepter. With His rod of iron, with the sword that comes out of His mouth, and basically He will destroy the wicked, and He will create a New Earth. This is correlated with what Revelation states and with what the Gospel says. Jesus Christ will return, and we will see it in the signs of Heaven. We will see the Son of Man coming from the clouds. Just like the lighting is seen from east to west when it strikes, so will we see Jesus Christ returning from the clouds. This is something that is telling us about the end of time. While no one can say when the end of times is, there will be signs accompanying the end of the ages and the end of time. Jesus Christ is going to return not from earth but from the clouds. Jesus Christ is going to return from the clouds in Heaven. We are going to see this from earth. Another thing that is stated is that Jesus Christ is a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek. Jesus Christ is a high priest. This tells us a lot because this tells us that He called himself the temple. He was referring to the spiritual temple. We see that Jesus Christ is a high priest. We see that Jesus Christ is the high priest and the temple. This causes controversy because this means what? This means that Jesus Christ is the atoning sacrifice as well. He died on the cross. The method of worship was that animals were used to clean up for the sin of people. This was something that was instituted in the Old Testament. Jesus Christ was going to be an evolution from that. GOD is able to decide what changes or what stays the same. GOD decides to send Jesus Christ so that through Jesus Christ there would no longer be a need for anymore offerings through animals. That would only be through the one time that Jesus Christ died for our sins and there would not be a need for any more animals used to clean up for the sin of the people. That is something that relates to the metaphor of Jesus Christ being called a lamb because He was slain for our sins. Although Jesus Christ was a lamb when He was crucified, He is coming back as a lion. A roaring lion of Judah, from the tribe of Judah based on His genealogy. We are able to see that while Jesus Christ came as a suffering servant, He will return as a roaring lion. So we are able to see that Jesus Christ accomplished everything that GOD told him to accomplish on earth. Jesus Christ preached to the nations, He preached to Israel, preach about salvation, preach about repentance of sin, heal the sick, bind up the injured, call the stray, bind the lost, and do all this without violence and might. But at the end of the age, Jesus Christ is going to return with might and strength. Jesus Christ is going to make war against those that are not of GOD. We are able to see that stark significance that exists about both descriptions. When we see these two comparisons between the suffering servant and the ruling king, we probably do not understand initially. We question how could it be if He was this this one time and now something different? It is GOD who decides if it occurs that way. Again, like we talked about yesterday's podcast that basically some people question how Jesus Christ could have accomplished good if He left after the resurrection and history has been the same. But history has not been the same because His disciples continued to preach and continue speaking the word of GOD. Throughout history

there have been individuals who have preached Christ crucified and not only changing society but making people pillars and making them foundations for society. We see a lot of Christian charities or Christian individuals give the most to charities or try to help society in one way or another. They try to prevent the chaos and disorder that exists. When these individuals are taken out from society, disorder and chaos ensues. So we are able to see that as the wrath and judgment of GOD. We are also able to see basically through it all, GOD decides history. So through this we are able to see that Jesus Christ actually did change the world in a lot of ways. Through him, we are able to understand that people understood that there was not need for violence or might in order to prove a point. When we are arguing, there is no need to use a sword or guns in order to prove a point. Because we are able to describe things peacefully. That is one of the things that is important: peace. We know that that is one of the things that is from GOD. We know that we are able to have peace because GOD is able to provide peace. When this changes, the thing about violence is that it destroys itself. The thing about violence is that Jesus Christ states:

“Then Jesus said to him, 'Put your sword back into its place. For all who take the sword will perish by the sword.'” - Matthew 26: 52

We see this in a lot of examples. And this is not saying that people should not be able to have self defense. That is not the point. This is talking about premeditated attacks against people. We know that whoever decides to attack innocent people, the shed blood of those innocent people returns back to those individuals who committed evil and those people are destroyed in a similar way or they are destroyed at GOD's direction or what GOD decides. We learn that the reason Jesus Christ is going to be allowed to war against evil is because GOD is allowing Jesus Christ to judge against wickedness. Jesus Christ is not looking to harm innocent people, He is looking to destroy the wicked. The reason is that the wicked have had a lot of time to repent. If they do not repent, they are going to fall under the judgment of Jesus Christ and the judgment of GOD. That is why Jesus Christ is returning at the end of time as a roaring lion as opposed to a suffering servant. Which Jesus Christ already fulfilled as the prophets have stated. There are multiple passages in Jeremiah, Isaiah, in Ezekiel that tell of a suffering servant. There is one that states:

“But he was pierced for our transgressions”- Isaiah 53: 3

Jesus Christ was crucified, and then they threw a spear to his side and water and blood came out. The water and the blood testify to His divine presence. And we also read about that:

“He was crushed for our iniquities.”- Isaiah 53: 3

Jesus Christ did carry a cross that crushed him, He is the suffering servant that came to save us from our sins. And then again the good Shepherd that He is. In Jeremiah, there is a passage that Jesus Christ a shepherd sent to heal the people and shepherd the people. That is Jesus Christ. What we learn is that basically the high priest that Jesus Christ is, is a different kind of priest than the Levitical priests. The Levitical priests were used to doing the offerings and keeping the tents of offerings in the temple running. They were able to atone for the sins of the people and serve as an intercessor for GOD and the people and do their role within the community. They did this to serve others. Based on that, we know that Jesus Christ is forever a high priest because He is the temple. He is the atoning sacrifice. He is also the high priest interceding for us on behalf of our righteousness and to forgive us for our sins by talking to the Father. When we pray, we pray to Jesus Christ because He is a high priest interceding for us in

order to give us the opportunity to have forgiveness from sins and to change our ways. To allow us to understand what we need to do. The name Melchizedek is the name of a high priest that was at the time of Abraham. Abraham tithed to a high priest. There are a lot of things that are not known about that priest, but that he provided the services of a high priest while he was receiving tithes from Abraham while Abraham was receiving properties and land. We are able to see that based on this belief that Jesus Christ is a high priest which is different from the Levitical priest. It is still a high priest.

“The LORD is at your right hand; he will shatter kings on the day of his wrath. He will execute judgment among the nations, filling them with corpses; he will shatter chiefs over the wide earth. He will drink from the brook by the way; therefore he will lift up his head.”- Psalm 110: 5-7

So we know that based on this Jesus Christ will return and execute judgment on the nations. This is something that is stated in Revelation as well. It is something that we have to learn and know because we know that Jesus Christ is returning and we know that it is something that is going to happen at the end of the ages. There are two beliefs. There is the rapture of the Church belief or that some of the Church go through all seven years of the Tribulation or up until persecution. (Side note: The Church is not mentioned in Revelation after the fifth trumpet. The seals indicate wrath of GOD and judgment which means that the Church may not be a part of the seals because the Church and believers are not destined for wrath. After the seventh seal, we learn that only wicked people who do not repent of sin are left. This allows for the bowls of wrath of GOD to begin.) We know that there are events that take place that GOD has already written. It is difficult because if you get into the mindset that there will be a rapture, everyone wants there to be a rapture. The point is to pay attention to GOD, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth, and to have faith in GOD. GOD is going to allow us to go through whatever happens. Whatever happens, GOD decides. There are points to be made for the rapture because the Church is not appointed for wrath. Those righteous individuals are not appointed for wrath from GOD. What the Great Tribulation is wrath from GOD because of the faithlessness, wickedness, and evil that exists on earth. Based on that, we are able to see that we can understand if the rapture happens there are specific points being made in Scripture for it. For example, it states:

“Since, therefore, we have not been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of GOD.”- Romans 5: 9

In Paul, we know that if the Church is not meant for wrath, they will not go through the Great Tribulation. During the Great Tribulation, there will be wickedness and destruction. If there is not Church, that would allow for the wickedness to increase. This is what is going to happen through the Great Tribulation, it is going to get progressively increased in wickedness. There is another Scripture within Malachi that states that the LORD will separate those that are wicked from those that are righteous. This is because the righteous complain to GOD about what is the point of being righteous if the wicked appear to prosper. GOD states that there is a book of Remembrance which could be the book of Life. This book where those that are righteous are written into. This book means those that are written in the book will have eternal life and will go to Heaven. The righteous will be written in the book of Remembrance in Malachi. It also states:

“They shall be mine, says the LORD of hosts, in the day when I make up my treasured possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his son who serves him. Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves GOD and one who does not serve him.”- Malachi 3: 17-18

Based on this, I am paraphrasing, I do not think those are the specific words. In the last chapter of Malachi, GOD is making a distinction between those that are wicked and those that are good. Even if it takes longer, there is a distinction that is made. Even if it does not happen instantaneously, there is a distinction to be made. We learn that in the book of the Prophets that there is a distinction and the righteous are separated from the people that do evil. Also the remnants, the people that worship GOD faithfully. They are separated from the wicked. They are not allowed to intermix with beliefs that call for violence or call for things that are not right. We are able to see through this that GOD makes a distinction between the wicked and the righteous. This makes sense because if GOD is going to spare those that are righteous, He is going to remove them from wrath. Basically, if GOD is able to decide what happens through His wrath, He can spare those that are righteous. There is another in Revelation that states that Jesus Christ that He would not allow those that are righteous to go through the hour of trial that is coming on the world. The hour of trial is that Jesus Christ symbolizes it as a specific amount of time like when he was going to be crucified that states that it was going to be a trying time during that hour of difficulty. During the Great Tribulation, Jesus Christ was not going to allow some individuals to go through the hour of trial. He was saying this to one of the angels of the Church. This could represent an individual, a group of individuals, a Church, it can have different interpretations. I can not say specifically what interpretation it is. But Jesus Christ is telling to a specific audience or a specific person that they would be removed or a specific Church would be removed from the hour of trial. There are three specific references that state of a Rapture. There are other passages that state that some of the Church members are persecuted for their righteousness and their testimony in Jesus Christ. Even if it is one or the other, we have to keep faithful in knowing that GOD is in control of everything that happens. So we have to know that we are to keep faith even through it all, even through the persecutions and the difficulties. We know that GOD is in control. Through this we are able to see that Jesus Christ is victorious. Jesus Christ has already conquered on the Cross. Jesus Christ has made us participants of His faith. We have eternal life if we believe in Jesus Christ. That is why it is so important to believe in Jesus Christ. Even if you do not believe or are a non-believer, at least try to understand to think about things through a Christian perspective and the perspective that is from Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ came into this world to die for us so that we may have eternal life and have it abundantly. We are able to understand this because we have faith, and we are seeing things through the Spirit of Truth. Because we let GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth decide. Instead of us deciding and letting our ego drive, or let our ego tells us what we have to do, or the spirit of error lead us to destruction. We learn that we follow the Spirit of Truth from Jesus Christ which is from GOD. And they tell us what we have to do. They tell us in faith, in prayer, in understanding, in wisdom, in love, in peace, and joy, being able to understand and secure our hope which is the Heavenly Kingdom. We see this through the Psalms. When we read the Psalms, they are helpful because they allow us to see that being a believer is not easy, but there is the ability of GOD helping us through having faith in GOD. Again, like King David had difficulties in several instances of Chronicles where King Saul had invited David for a banquet and King Saul attempted to pierce him with a spear multiple times trying to pin him to a surface to destroy him. We learn that this is difficult to even read because David seems to be going against all odds and yet GOD is still in David's mind. GOD is still praised through it all. GOD is praised throughout the difficulties of David. It was not just one difficulty and it was not just one episode, it was multiple episodes where he was stalked by the people that were against him. They tried to follow him around and see what he was doing and where he was going. Can you imagine going through that as a human being? It must be one of the most horrible things to happen and yet he decides to follow GOD. David is able to have faith in GOD. David is able to continue and have faith in GOD and be at peace through the difficulties. We see that through the Psalms that he praises



GOD through each of the difficulties and in each specific difficulty that he has. In another one, his own son rebels against him and tries to defeat him and take over the kingdom. Through it all, he is praising GOD and allow GOD to tell him what he is supposed to do. David is able to survive and make it into old age and rule for forty years. He is then able to pass on the kingship to his son. The promises that GOD gives to Israeli people, it is also based on David. Just as Abraham was considered holy, the promises of GOD that GOD made with Abraham. GOD honors the promises that He makes with Abraham. We see that GOD sees that David is another individual who has extreme faith in GOD, a great faith in GOD. Because of that, a lot of judgment or wrath from GOD does not occur because GOD remembers David. Because of David's faith during his lifetime, GOD is able to honor His promises to David. To save the Israeli people even when they act wickedly as we see in King Solomon's time. King Solomon goes after idolatry. For King David's sake, not for King Solomon's sake, for King David's name, and not for King Solomon's name, that GOD would not take away the kingdom from Solomon. The wrath and the judgment was for taking the kingdom from Solomon, because of David's faithfulness that would happen during the time of Solomon's time. When that happens, the kingdom that was unified, is split into two. The Northern Ten Tribes and the Southern Two Tribes which becomes Israel and Judah. And then there is that division between them, they do not see eye to eye. The Northern Ten Tribes begin committing idolatry and they continue. The Southern Two Tribes of Judah, were supposed to be a remnant of GOD. A remnant of people, who would not go through idolatry and sin. We are able to see that Judah goes through a lot, but it does not indulge in idolatry as much as Israel. It stays as a remnant until they see the bad examples and, of course, sin. They later go through the cycles of sin that the Northern Ten Tribes of Israel go through. But we see that GOD is able to forgive them, give them mercy, allow them to continue, and send the prophets, and sends Jesus Christ. So we are able to see in the exiles the first ones to fall are Israel. When they have destruction, and wrath, and pestilence come against them because of their sins. Later, Judah gets the same things because of their sins. This happens later because they were supposed to be a remnant and they were not supposed to be sinning like the Northern Kingdom of Israel. That split happens because of Solomon's sins, but GOD allows Solomon's son to go through the difficulties of having the kingdom pretty much be divided due to David. Again, we are able to see that David is able to leave behind a legacy of faith. We are able to be faithful to GOD even in times of difficulty. Even in the Psalms, the things that happen to David. Another instance is when they were being ambushed by a group from the nations. I think it was the Philistines and GOD gave them over to David. David would ask GOD before fighting them if we was able to fight them and defeat them. GOD would tell David that He would fight for David and would defeat them. They would be given into the hand of David. There were several instances when David was going through difficulties and hardships and yet he was able to come out victorious because GOD was giving him the victory. David would give GOD the glory. David did not give himself the glory, he gave GOD the glory. That is what we are supposed to do as believers. We have to give GOD the glory. We have to give GOD the ability to be praised. GOD is supposed to be praised. GOD is supposed to be praised and glorified. One of the Psalms states:

“Not to us, O LORD, not to us, but to your name give glory, for the sake of your steadfast love and your faithfulness! Why should the nations say, 'Where is their GOD?' Our GOD is in the Heavens; he does all that he pleases.”- Psalm 115: 1-3

And so we are able to see that everything that we do is for the glory of GOD. Everything that David did was for the glory of GOD. Everything that Jesus Christ did was for the glory of GOD. That is why Jesus Christ has the genealogy of David because David is a believer and had firm faith. That is faith is just a faith that not a lot of people have. Even that faith within believers there are different amounts of

faith. David is the pinnacle of faith because even when things do not work out, when things do not make sense, when things are difficult we have faith. We see also the faith of Jesus Christ that He exhibited throughout His life. From when Jesus Christ was born to the Resurrection just everything was faith. Jesus Christ taught faith to His disciples telling them not to doubt. Jesus Christ told the disciples to have faith and to believe that GOD can do a lot of good things. That is how a lot of the apostles and disciples were able to conquer and continue despite the opposition that they were having when they were preaching. We see that at first Peter doubts when he is walking on water and Jesus Christ asks him why did he doubt. When Peter started to sink because he was afraid. Because how was Peter able to walk on water? GOD allowed for Peter to walk on water just as Jesus Christ. We have those instances when we try to understand these miracles. When he have a worldly mindset, we cannot understand. But if we have a spiritual perspective, we can understand. We are able to understand things when we see things from a better perspective. That spiritual perspective is what allows us to continue. To continue through it all like Peter. Peter had faith that he could walk on water and he did walk on water until he was scared that he was walking on water. Jesus Christ tells him why did he doubt because he was able to walk on water. That is just how strong faith is. We are supposed to have faith in GOD. In His promises, not necessarily to make signs to make people to see them. Peter did not intend to do that for people to see him. They were by themselves and he just wanted to know how it was possible and he was curious. This allows us to understand that we are supposed to keep to the promises of GOD. GOD has already promised through David in the Old Testament that Jesus Christ would be king, that Jesus Christ was going to be a high priest, and that Jesus Christ would rule at the end of the ages. This was all through David praising GOD. I am sure David spiritually he did understand. It is interesting to understand how all this prophecy goes about. Again, this just gets reinforced with all the other prophets. It is the same individual that they are talking about. It is not changing, it is not another individual. Jesus Christ fulfills everything that is stated in the prophets and even in Moses because He serves as an intercessor for the people. Jesus Christ serves as an atoning sacrifice that prevents GOD's wrath from falling on us, although we know that people keep on sinning and have been continuing evil things. Violence and things that are not right. GOD is able to see that. GOD is able to know that and He is able to pour out His wrath on those that practice wickedness. We are able to see through the Scriptures that we are supposed to praise GOD through it all, we are supposed to have faith, and we are supposed to know that even when He gave His own Son so that we can have eternal life, people are still sinning, people are still choosing not to follow Jesus Christ. We have two groups of people. Those that follow GOD and those that do not follow GOD. At the end of the age, there would be judgment and the judging of each individual based on if they helped the needy and the poor and based on their intentions and separation between those that are good and those that are evil. We are able to see that Jesus Christ preached this, but that in the Old Testament Jesus Christ we already know that it was going to be Jesus Christ. Through this, we can see that regardless of the distraction or regardless of the opposition we know that Jesus Christ is LORD and Savior. And so who confesses that Jesus Christ is LORD and Savior but only those that have the Spirit of Truth. Those that believe in Jesus Christ have the Spirit of Truth. The Spirit of the Father of GOD. We are able to distinguish what is truthful from that which is deceitful. This is very important because now there is a lot of deceit, deception, and distraction trying to get our minds herded like sheep into not good places. Whereas Jesus Christ leads us to green pastures like in Psalm 23. David again prophesies the shepherd, the good Shepherd, Jesus Christ.

“The LORD is my Shepherd; I shall not want.”- Psalms 23: 1

So who is He referring to?

“He makes me lie down in green pastures. He leads me beside still waters. He restores my soul. He leads me in paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for you are with me; your rod and your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; you anoint my head with oil; my cup overflows. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I shall dwell in the house of the LORD.”- Psalm 23: 2-6

Jesus Christ is shepherding us to a New Earth in order to give us abundance. To give us life eternally and fountains of living water and to give us air to breath. To allow us the ability to tell other people that they can have eternal life and that they can live for eternity in green pastures in path's of righteousness and have all the good benefits that occur when we believe in GOD. We see that Jesus Christ leads us as a good Shepherd into that which is good. Abundance, wisdom, love, care, sharing, goodness, protection, anointing, all of the good things. While the distractions are trying to lead us to destruction and places that will not help us. That is why we need the Spirit of Truth now more than ever in order to know that we are protected by Jesus Christ and the Spirit of Truth that tells us what is going to help us and what is not. The deceptions start small, but they start to try and not help you have that firm foundation in your faith. That is why you have to pay attention to what you are seeing and what you are hearing. You have to pay attention to know what is happening, but not paying attention to everything. Just paying attention to know when something is not good for you. I am not going to pay attention to that. I am not even going to bother knowing about that. Because, of course, there are things that are not necessary and what we have to pay attention to is on Jesus Christ, the Spirit of Truth, and GOD who will provide protection and show us. That does not seem truthful or that does not seem right. That does not seem moral. That does not seem ethical. If that is the case, we do not hear about that or we do not read about that. We know about it that it is not good for us. If GOD tells us that, we know that we are supposed to pay attention to good things. That is one of the distinctions that is made because with liberty we have the ability to see different things but we are supposed to stay within the commandments. We know that if something does not help us, we are not supposed to pay attention to that. Jesus Christ leads us. We are all sheep. You can say that some individuals are not. That it is not a good representation, but people are susceptible to be guided and led depending on specific points of view. They are able to be easily led. What happens is that we need a good spiritual foundation in Jesus Christ. We can be led to fountains of living water and we can be led to green pastures. This is just an example of what it would be like to be in the Kingdom of Heaven, to have abundance and the restoration of our souls. We will no longer fear, we will no longer have tears, we will no longer have jealousy or all those negative emotions. We will not be able to comprehend that. Just like right now we are not able to comprehend something. In Heaven, we will not be able to comprehend what was hatred, what was jealousy, what was violence. Those things will be gone. We long for the good, right? If you are a believer, if you believe in Jesus Christ, you just want to praise GOD. You just want to be at peace. You just want to understand things. Understand wisdom. All the other things, jealousy, rumors, you do not want to know about. You do not need to know about that. They are just distractions. They just want to play with your emotions and make you feel insecure or try to keep you away from the faith. We have to know what we are paying attention to. Are we paying attention to what is of GOD or are we paying attention to things that are not of GOD. Like I was saying yesterday, who do we worship? Do we worship GOD or do we worship people or individuals. We worship GOD. We put all our faith in GOD and in Jesus Christ. We pray that GOD allows us the ability to understand what we need to know so that we can do the things that would please GOD. So we are able to see that David prophesied about Jesus Christ multiple times within the Psalms. So we are able to understand the importance that Jesus Christ is throughout history. Not only at the end of the ages when Jesus Christ returns and issues

judgment. This time is when people will really know who Jesus Christ is. Hopefully, individuals can learn before hand. Hopefully, individuals can learn before even the Great Tribulation because that is not a good time. The important thing is to learn about Jesus Christ so any time is good but the sooner the better. We need to learn and have faith in Jesus Christ because He is everything. He is the suffering servant who died for our sins and was resurrected by the Father on the third day. Jesus Christ is also the ruling king who is going to return to issue judgment on the earth from the time of Abel and Cain. From the time that Cain killed his brother until the time of after the Great Tribulation when everything has been said and done. That is why now is the best time to believe in Jesus Christ. If you have not given your life over to Jesus Christ, you still have time to give your life over to Jesus Christ. You can say, "LORD Jesus Christ forgive me for my sins. I want to change to be able to worship you and be able to have you as my king." Believe in GOD because GOD is going to be giving you everything that you need. GOD is going to provide for you. GOD is your provider. Jesus Christ has already given us eternal life forever. Jesus Christ has given us everything that we need. Jesus Christ empowers us through the Spirit of Truth so that we can know what is good, so that we can know what we need to do, so that we can know what we need to pray. Again, I ask that you understand that these are times that signify the closing of the Church age. I am not saying dates or setting dates, but each day is getting closer and closer to the closing of the Church age. It is better for someone to believe in Jesus Christ before the closing of the Church age and the start of the Great Tribulation. So we have to have faith in Jesus Christ. We have to ask for His help, ask for His guidance, and ask for His understanding. We also need to pray for our brothers and sisters who are suffering all over the world for Jesus Christ's sake. Believers that are experiencing difficulties like I stated previously, China, India, Iran where there is the Gospel being preached around the world. It is being preached in places that we would never think possible. That is the the work of GOD that He is able to provide for His Heavenly Kingdom and for His believers. Even while there is persecution, the Gospel is spreading. The persecution is only allowing for the Gospel to expand. It allows people to see that if there is opposition against a belief, it is for a specific reason. It is not a minuscule reason or a small reason. It is a substantial reason and it is because it is the truth. For that reason, our brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ are being persecuted in China, India, and Iran and in other places of the world as well. The importance is that even through all the oppression and even through the difficulties and even through the persecutions, and the destruction of the churches the Gospel is expanding. Because GOD has decided it so. Even Jesus Christ states:

"And this gospel of the kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come."- Matthew 24: 14

That is what is going to happen. Jesus Christ prophesied so many things as well and those things are already happening. Just as King David prophesied and all of that happened which we know is true. Jesus Christ prophesied things happening and those things are becoming true. What are some things that are happening right now that can tell us that the prophecies were true? For example:

"For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom."- Matthew 24: 7

That has already happened. There are nations that are fighting against each other and then there is internal difficulties within the nations where there are two different and opposing views are fighting against each other. Kingdom against kingdom. So even within the same nation there are opposing views.

"There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of the birth

pains.”- Matthew 24: 7-8

We have seen this. There have been earthquakes almost every day. And they are increasing in number.

“There will be great earthquakes, and in various places famines and pestilences.”- Luke 21: 11

Famines, there are famines happening in Africa in the Western side. Pestilences are diseases that keep on changing. There are different ones aside from the ones that have already existed and that has already happened.

“And there will be terrors and great signs from heaven.”- Luke 21: 11

We have seen eclipses and things like that happen. It states:

“But before all of this they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and governors for my name's sake. This will be your opportunity to bear witness. Settle it therefore in your minds not to meditate beforehand how to answer, for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which none of your adversaries will be able to withstand or contradict.”- Luke 21: 12-15

In churches, they are being persecuted and being told not to preach and not to continue. They are being told not to hold church meetings or church hours where they can meet.

“This will be your opportunity to bear witness. Settle it beforehand therefore in your minds not to meditate beforehand what you are to speak or how to answer because I will give you wisdom and a mouth to speak that none of your adversaries will be able to withstand or contradict.”- Luke 21: 14-15

So again, Jesus Christ is giving us the truth. We are able to speak truth. Due to the truth of the Gospel, no one can withstand or contradict the Gospel because it is the truth. What happens to those Churches? They try to destroy the Church, they try to burn the books, or they try to do things that means that they are defeated because they cannot withstand or contradict the word of GOD. That same violence that they do against the Church is the same violence that they are defeated by. Jesus Christ is eternal life.

“You will be delivered up by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and some of you they will put to death. You will be hated by all for my name's sake. But not a hair of your head will perish. By your endurance you will gain your lives.”- Luke 21: 16-17

We know that even when there is persecution there is that perspective that there will be a rapture. The other perspective that there is tribulation and persecution. Even betrayal by the closest individuals. We know that Jesus Christ was betrayed by one of the closest individuals an apostle, Judas. But we know that Judas died before Jesus Christ. Which tells us a lot about the importance of staying on the right path. While Judas betrayed Jesus Christ, Judas died first. Jesus Christ was given eternal life and was able to continue. Jesus Christ is seated at the Right Hand Side of the Father and is awaiting to return to judge. Then we know that:

“You will be hated by all for my name's sake.”- Luke 21: 17

That is happening in a lot of places as well. Christianity is not being looked at in a positive light. It is being seen as something that is going against the grain. It is going against what the majority of people want, right? They want perceived inclusivity, everyone going with the flow and not causing any trouble according to them, but, of course, the Scriptures are not causing trouble because they are the truth. They are trying to take away the essence of the Scriptures, in order to make a lighter version of Christianity. They say everything is good and just see the positive side, but not exactly just seeing the positive side. There is a need to preach about repentance and sin. That is also positive because it is going to allow people to get to Heaven. If you repent and follow the word of GOD, people get to Heaven, but if you do not preach that people are just going to get a feel good message without changing their way of life. Without changing their belief system. Without changing their actions. Jesus Christ preached some difficult things and the people left. Some people did not want to learn about Jesus Christ because some of the things were difficult. Some of the things were tough, but we know that again Jesus Christ is truth. So when the apostles state. Jesus Christ states to the apostles:

“So Jesus said to the Twelve, 'Do you want to go away as well?' "- John 6: 67

In one specific instance, and Peter says:

“Simon Peter answered him, 'LORD, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life, and we have believed, and have come to know, that you are the Holy One of GOD.' "- John 6: 68-69

That is the response of a Christian. To where else should we go, if Jesus Christ is truth. We know that there is no other religion, there is no other Jesus, there is no other option. Jesus Christ is the truth, the way, and the life. We know that if we have faith in Jesus Christ, we are able to understand what it is that Jesus Christ wants from us at this specific time of the age. We are seeing the signs that Jesus Christ stated two thousand years ago. To the detail, Jesus Christ states this is what is going to happen. This is what is going to happen. That is what is happening. Who wrote history? And so we are able to see that Jesus Christ says:

“There will be signs in sun and moon and stars and in the earth distress of nation because of the perplexity of the roaring of the seas and the waves. People fainting with fear and foreboding of what is coming on the world. For the heavens will be shaken and they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. When these things begin to take place, straighten up, and raise your heads because you know that your redemption is drawing near.”

So we know that we have seen solar eclipses and the blood moons but they are not the end. At the end there will be similar signs. We have seen similar signs but we have not seen the end yet. We know that there will be signs in the heavens in the sun and the moon and the stars. And in Revelation, it tells us specifically. In other parts of the Gospel it tells us that the light of the sun will be diminished and the light of the moon will be diminished and then the stars will fall from the sky. Those signs are the definitive signs that it is the end. While that has not happened yet, we know that those are the definitive signs. We will see Jesus Christ coming from the skies in the clouds with power and great glory. We know that for some of the signs they have already happened. They are starting to get stronger and stronger.

“You will be hated by all for my name's sake.”- Luke 21: 17

There are people who can not stand hear or bear the name of Jesus Christ or much less the teachings of

Jesus Christ. Much less the ability to have Church hour or to have the ability to believe in the unabridged version of Scriptures. The true version or the whole Gospel. Not picking and choosing but having the truth. Even when it offends because it is the truth. Even when it offends, we are seeing all the things that Jesus Christ stated happening. There will be false prophets and individuals that are going to try and deceive and say things that are not true. They are going to try to change the original Gospel or are going to try to talk evil against the Scriptures. The Scriptures are truth. Jesus Christ is truth. So we know that whoever criticizes or speaks bad against Jesus Christ there might be a spirit of error there. Those that do prophesy and speak in the name of Jesus Christ, we still have to have the Spirit of Discernment to know if they are true prophets and not false prophets that are trying to deceive and mislead the people to destruction. We have to continue having faith and be firm in the faith. If you have Scripture, you can read about it. Read a couple of times the same chapters trying to understand the meaning behind it which is that GOD wants to give eternal life. GOD wants us to make it to Heaven. That is what Jesus Christ wants. Not only did Jesus Christ preach, not only did Jesus Christ give that example, not only did Jesus Christ become that example, He did not say one thing and do another. Jesus Christ stated what He was going to do, and He did that. Jesus Christ prophesied in the future what was going to happen and that is what is going to happen. We are able to continue learning and knowing that the signs are starting to happen. Again, not to set dates but to understand that the time may be near. As we continue to make it through the years. And it states again:

“And when you hear of wars and tumults, do not be terrified, for these things must first take place, but the end will not be at once.”- Luke 21: 9

And we have read about wars and rumors of wars. We know about new wars and new rumors of wars but we are supposed to stay at peace because we know that GOD is in control. GOD is going to decide the outcomes of whatever happens. Just again understanding that GOD has already written history. The things that are happening are the things that the Scriptures have stated that were going to happen. Through it all, we continue to praise GOD. We continue to keep on going forth and be strong. Trying to stay firm in the faith. There is a lot of opposition and people not wanting to hear the word and not wanting to understand, but just trying to keep yourself steady in the faith and know that not everyone is perceptible to the word of GOD because they need to be in the Spirit of Truth to understand the word of GOD. They have to allow themselves to understand that the word of GOD is truth. Even when all of this is going on, we know that we are supposed to stand firm in the faith. We can continue. We can continue to learn about GOD. We can continue to learn about the Scriptures. We need to understand what is the meaning of it all. What is the point of creation? We were meant to praise GOD and to glorify GOD. At this time, we wait for Jesus Christ to arrive and give us eternal life. Through it all, we continue to thank GOD, we continue to praise GOD, we continue to sing His praises. We continue to read Scripture. We continue to do the things that Jesus Christ told us that we can do in order to have the Spirit of Truth. To continue to know what we need to do in order to make it to the kingdom of Heaven. That is pretty much it for today. This episode was trying to discuss that Jesus Christ was prophesied in the Psalms, He was prophesied as a high priest, He was prophesied as a Shepherd, and who would be seated at the Right Hand Side of the Father meaning Dominion, Authority, and Sovereignty was going to be given to Jesus Christ for His actions. Those actions were that Jesus Christ preached, He did what He was sent to do, He died on the cross and resurrected on the third day in order to give you eternal life and give everyone eternal life. To give all humanity eternal life and it does not matter if you are Jewish or non-Jewish. Jesus Christ wants you the same. Jesus Christ wants you to have eternal life, and He wants you to believe in him and to repent of your sins. Jesus Christ wants you to change your life in order for you to make it to the New Heavens and the New Earth and have eternal life. Jesus Christ

arrived to earth to save us all, from the disciples to the apostles and anyone who believes in Jesus Christ. Alright, aside from that understanding that each day is being given to accept Jesus Christ and to continue. Thank You Brothers and Sisters! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!

---

If you enjoyed the content being produced, you can check out the [LanguageStudent.Life](#) blog in order to read similar content. There you will be able to find faith based blogs that will allow you to increase in your learning of the Scriptures, help your faith in GOD, and be able to learn something new. You will be able to find the blog with faith based articles that interpret the Scriptures, the Resurrection Radio Podcast that has close to fifteen episodes each about an hour long, and the books that allow to be used as study guides for the Scriptures.

You will also be able to find other information including

Language Learning Section

Spanish and English

News Section with a Christian Perspective

Faith Based Learning

If you would like to donate to the site, you can click on the following link.

Thank You! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!



**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**GOD's Promises to Abraham and Sarah**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## **Episode: “Promises of GOD to Abraham and Sarah”**

### **Manuscript:**

- **Introduction**
- **Promises of Blessings by GOD to Abraham and Sarah**
- **Blessings by Melchizedek**
- **Abraham Defeats Foes**
- **Abraham's Name Changed and the Apostles Name's Changed**
- **Paul's Transformation**
- **Abraham's Transformation**
- **King's From the Lineage of Israel**
- **GOD Cares For Humanity**
- **Miracle Birth of John the Baptist and Isaac**
- **The Lost Four Hundred Years**
- **Similarities Between the Return of Jesus Christ and the Days of Noah and Sodom and Gomorrah**
- **The Path of the Righteous**
- **Exile Causes Faithlessness**
- **Faithful Examples**
- **Psalm 113 and GOD's Miracles**
- **Praising GOD Through It All**
- **Authenticity in GOD**

### **Introduction**

Good afternoon, I am Eduardo. Your presenter for Resurrection Radio. The topic of today will be promises that GOD gave to Abraham and to Sarah. Also the importance of how history began based on the birth of Isaac. The history of the promises of GOD to Abraham leading to the genealogy that would lead to Jesus Christ, the savior of the world. The previous episodes were to give an introduction to the importance of Scripture, of learning Scripture, and understanding Scripture. Because the Scriptures are inspired by GOD and given by GOD. Not all the authors are the same authors throughout the Scriptures. Paul did write a lot of the New Testament, almost half of the books of the New Testament. Which were thirteen out of twenty seven books. While not all of them are written by the same person, they are inspired by GOD. We see the inspiration of GOD throughout the Scriptures. There are no discrepancies and everything seems to work together and fit together. In order to tell us the truth of the world. The truth of our reality. The truth of our existence.

### **Promises of Blessings by GOD to Abraham and Sarah**

Based on that we know that we have options when deciding whether we want to follow GOD or we do not want to follow GOD. So the importance of this radio show is to tell people the importance of

having hope even through everything that we are seeing nowadays. We are still allowed to have hope. GOD gives us that hope and that peace. The peace that surpasses human understanding and worldly understanding. Through it all, we know that we can have joy, peace, understanding, wisdom, and be thankful for all the things that GOD has given us. Be at peace and be calm. Be nurtured in the Spirit through the word of GOD. We are able to see the beginning of the state of Israel, based on a family. Based on Abraham and Sarah. Based on them two, Israel would become a nation. This is based on the promises of GOD. This is not based on them two deciding to birth a nation. It is impossible to think in a worldly perspective about these things. To think about these things in a worldly perspective. What is it that happens? GOD promises to Abraham not only that He would give him the land of Canaan, but allow them to have children at an advanced age. It would seem impossible that someone who is close to a hundred years of age, Abraham, would be able to procreate Isaac. That still happens. He is also given the land of Canaan as an inheritance for his descendants after we see the exodus from Egypt. GOD promises that the people of Israel would live in Egypt for some time, but GOD would deliver them. We see that also occurs. It happens in real time. GOD states what will happen in history, and then that happens. Before Abraham was a nation, before Israel was a nation, GOD was telling him the future of the nation and what was going to happen.

Israel was in Egypt after the story of Joseph. Israel sojourned in Egypt and the people treated them harshly. Moses is sent to deliver them. Based on this initial information of GOD promising Abraham not only the land of Canaan which they would have. Not only descendants which they would be as numerous as the stars and as numerous as the sands of the sea, also that Abraham would be blessed. We see that Abraham is not only blessed with material abundance, but also doing the right thing and be righteous. That is one of the things that GOD wants from us. He wants us to be righteous. The blessings were based on righteousness. GOD had seen how the world was wicked before. He wanted an example of righteousness, just like Noah was an example of righteousness. When Noah was able to create the ark and save creation based on what GOD had stated. GOD wanted someone who was righteous because the world was wicked. That is why He destroyed the world in the first place through the flood because the world was wicked and we learn that. People were shedding blood, and there was wickedness all around. GOD was angry at this and questioned why He created humanity because everyone was living without GOD. The people had decided to be evil. Everything that is not of GOD is of evil. If it is not evil, it is a fertile ground for evil to plant ideas and to destroy whatever goodness is left there. There are only two basic options that exist. Whether we are with GOD, or we are against GOD. We are able to see Abraham as someone who is righteous and receives blessings.

### **Blessings by Melchizedek**

One of the things that this allows us to see is the promises of GOD. Starting off from the very beginning and also the promises continue throughout history. Through the different people of Israel who go through so much, but are faithful. They are people of faith. The people of Israel based on Abraham were supposed to be a people of faith. That is what is important. To have faith through it all. We see that GOD is able to bless Abraham not only when He speaks to Abraham, when He tells them this, but also through the sending of a high priest, Melchizedek. We spoke before about Melchizedek an episode or two previously, where Melchizedek was a high priest from Salem. A priest king from Salem. I did not specify specifically that he was a high priest of Salem from a city, and Salem meaning peace. Shalom. What this means is that he is a high priest who was a king as well. He sees Abraham going into battle against his enemies to bring back Lot because Lot had been taken with his property. Abraham decides that he is going to take his family back and also the properties that they had. He

assembles a band of men around three hundred, more or less, an amount of people. They attack their enemies and bring back Lot and all of his property. We see that the priest creates a feast or banquet based on wine and bread. Which of course signify again to the New Testament. Based on wine and bread, he gives a feast or banquet to Abraham to celebrate the victory and blesses Abraham.

Not only did GOD bless Abraham prior to this, but we see a man that is a priest king bless Abraham. When he blesses Abraham or the way he blesses Abraham is important because he states, "Blessed be Abraham and Blessed be GOD the Creator of the earth." While he is blessing Abraham, he is also praising GOD. So we know that anyone who confesses that Jesus Christ is king and anyone who confesses that GOD is GOD is in the right Spirit. But we know that those that cannot confess GOD as GOD or Jesus Christ as Savior, redeemer, and LORD, we know that the Spirit of Truth is not in them.

They are not able to confess GOD because of some opposition or difficulty within them, not to acknowledge Jesus. There is those two perspectives. This king acknowledges GOD and praises GOD, then he blesses Abraham. By blessing Abraham, he was representing the blessings that GOD had already given him. He was being blessed twice. He was being blessed by GOD, and he was being blessed by the priest king. This Melchizedek, we do not know much about him. There are only two or three lines that we learn about Melchizedek. But we know through Paul's writings and Psalm 110, that he was important. Because he is a representation of Jesus Christ who would be a high priest after going through obedience through what GOD decides. The high priest of Salem, or Shalom. A priest king who Jesus is also a priest king. The salvation that He gives and the peace that He gives us through that salvation. The way that he blessed him it states:

"After his return after the defeat of Cherdolaomer and the kings who were with him, the king of Sodom went out to meet him at the Valley of Shaveh (that is, the King's Valley). And Melchizedek, king of Salem brought out bread and wine. (He was priest of GOD Most High.) And he blessed him and said, 'Blessed be Abraham by GOD Most High, Possessor of heaven and earth; and blessed be GOD Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand.' And Abraham gave him a tenth of everything. And the king of Sodom said to Abram, 'Give me the persons, but take the goods for yourself.' But Abram said to the king of Sodom, 'I have lifted my hand to the LORD, GOD Most High, Possessor of heaven and earth, that I would not take a thread or a sandal strap or anything that is yours, lest you shall say, 'I have made Abraham rich.' I will take nothing but what the young men have eaten, and the share of the men who went with me. Let Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre take their share.'" - Genesis 14: 17-24

### **Abraham Defeats Foes**

What is happening is basically that Abraham is that Abraham had just conquered and defeated his foes and brought back Lot and his possessions and the priest king is giving Abraham a feast or food for them and blessing them. Through it all the king of Sodom is telling Abraham to take also other goods but Abraham is saying no. Only through what was received through the struggle. He stated that he did not want people to say that it was because of someone else that this victory occurred. All of this was through GOD. We see through the food that is given that GOD is being given praise for the defeat of their enemies of Abraham. They signify the initial enemies of Israel. Because we see that there are enemies of Israel throughout the lineage and through history. This was the first understanding that there were enemies of Israel. Because we see that they take Lot, who is very close to Abraham. Abraham defends his family member and then the properties or possessions.

## Abraham's Name Changed and the Apostles Name's Changed

We are able to see that Abraham's name is changed as well. First he is know as Abram. GOD changes his name to Abraham. The reason for that is he was transforming Abram to Abraham, into someone different. And we know that Jesus also changed the names of apostles and disciples. There is that continuation that occurs. When we hear that Jesus Christ is not really GOD, we see the same things that GOD did in the Old Testament through Jesus. Even the things that He did to individuals on a personal level for those individuals. So then we see that just as Abram's name is changed to Abraham so are the apostles names changed from, for example, Simon which is Peter. His name is changed to Peter and it means rock. This means that Jesus Christ is the chief cornerstone, and He was telling Peter that he was going to be like a rock or cornerstone. He would be able to fight against his enemies, and he would lift the name of GOD up high and he would be like a chief cornerstone. It is something that is positive to build upon for those that are good, but to people that are evil, it is a stumbling block. Where they stumble upon it, so we know that Jesus Christ changed the name of the apostles and GOD changed the name of Abraham. Also, Saul who was a persecutor of the Church, and He changed his name to Paul in order to help him forget about his past, and that he was a new creation through Jesus Christ. When we do not know Jesus Christ, we may live in sin and we may do things that are horrible just like Paul was doing persecuting the Church where Stephen was killed because of Paul. We see the story of Stephen. Stephen attested to the story of Israel from the beginning of Abraham to the point after the resurrection of Jesus. We learn that the people get angry because how could he be stating these things. They are blasphemy according to the persecutors who do not believe in Jesus. But according to the Old Testament and New Testament attest to Jesus Christ being Savior. The people start doing weird things like gnashing their teeth, they start not wanting to hear, and they pick up rocks to throw at them. It just shows that there was something spiritual that was ongoing there from Stephen who was filled with the Spirit of Truth and the people who were acting differently. What is it that happens? We learn that Stephen is stoned at the same time that he sees Jesus Christ in the clouds seated at the Right Hand Side of GOD and he goes up to heaven. He also forgives his enemies when he is dying in the similar manner that Jesus Christ forgave when crucified. Even the robber or criminal to his right side because he acknowledge Jesus Christ as GOD. He acknowledge Jesus as LORD and Savior. That is the beauty of Jesus Christ that even when Jesus was dying, he was not cursing at people, he was not hating people, he was blessing the individual to the right hand who said, **“LORD remember me when you get to Paradise.”** And what is it that Jesus says, **“You will be in Paradise this very night.”**

### Paul Transformation

So it is beautiful that we have a Savior that forgives and gives eternal life even when he is dying on the cross. That is something that is very unusual and very unique. Also we see Stephen do the same thing when he says, **“LORD forgive them for they know not what they do.”** Something to that effect the people were not knowing what they were doing. They were filled with hate, and filled with anger, and with a lot of negative emotions, but they were not understanding the reality of things. That is why we have to have patience with people because not everyone understands the reality of GOD and the reality of Jesus. When we learn that Stephen was being stoned, it was at the request of Paul. Paul had requested for believers to be killed. Paul converts to Christianity on seeing Jesus. When this happens, it is on a road to persecution, to the persecution of Christians. He sees a blinding light that does not allow him to see, and he falls down and he is unable to see and he grasps at things in order to get up in order to see. But he can't see. The people that are there with him also can't see, and they run away. We see that Paul asks the LORD, **“LORD who are you LORD?”** And Jesus answers, **“He who you are**

**persecuting, Jesus.”** We learn that even when Paul was persecuting, he is being given a chance by Jesus Christ to change his ways and that is exactly what he did. That is why he wrote thirteen of the twenty seven New Testament letters to the Churches in writing. Not only writing, visiting the Churches, making sure they had funds to continue preaching, and then making sure that they were honest and they were doing the right thing. Making sure that they were not false Christians, or false believers. Making sure they were reprovved when they were not doing the correct thing. That is what Paul did. GOD is telling us that He is able to change our names, and change who we are, and change what we do. We can change based on GOD and not on us through ourselves, but through GOD.

### **Abraham's Transformation**

Abraham is changed from an individual who was intelligent, knew what he was doing, who had properties and possessions, and he had a wife, but GOD promises to Abraham that he would have a son, GOD promises Abraham that he would father a nation, and GOD would promises his descendants who would be like the sands of the sea or as numerous as the stars of the sky, He would give them the land of Canaan. With those promises, He was going to give Abraham a lot. Giving him a lot of things that He would be receiving. Abraham is a righteous individual. And he continues. Even when he speaks with GOD it is so fascinating. Right now we will get into that. Abraham tries to speak on behalf of those who live in Sodom and Gomorrah who were the wicked people. The wicked people were going to be destroyed and what does Abraham try to do. Abraham tries to negotiate with GOD in order for the righteous individuals in Sodom and Gomorrah are saved. It is very interesting the way that he argues. Based on what we were arguing right now, GOD changes Abraham into someone that was well off and made him into some one that was more well off. GOD gives Abraham so much more and gives him a lot. We see this when it says:

“Then Abraham fell on his face and GOD said to him, 'Behold my covenant is with you and you shall be a father for a multitude of nations. No longer shall your name be Abram, but your name shall be Abraham. For I have made you the father of a multitude of nations. I will make you exceedingly fruitful. I will make you into nations, and kings shall come from you. And I will establish my covenant between me and you and then your offspring after you throughout the generations to be a GOD to you and then your offspring after you. I will give to you and the offspring after you the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan for an everlasting possession and I will be their GOD.’- Genesis 17: 4-8

### **Kings From the Lineage of Israel**

So we see that not only was it going to be the descendants and the land of Canaan, and having a covenant with GOD where GOD would be a GOD to them. But also that kings would come from the lineage of Abraham. What does this mean? This means that there are kings that arise after the lineage of Israel of Abraham. Who are these kings? We have King Saul, King David, King Solomon, but we also have the King of kings which is Jesus Christ. All these promises have already have been fulfilled, but here it was the beginning and GOD was promising those promises and yet these promises that we are seeing have already been fulfilled. We know that our GOD is a GOD of promises and fulfilling those promises. We are able to place our faith in GOD because He accomplishes what He states. So it states:

“And GOD said to him, 'Behold, my covenant is with you, and you shall be the father of a multitude of nations.. No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your name shall be Abraham, for I have made

you the father of a multitude of nations. I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make you into nations, and kings shall come from you. And I will establish my covenant between me and you and your offspring after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be GOD to you and to your offspring after you. And I will give to you and to your offspring after you the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their GOD.' "- Genesis 17: 3-8

This we know that GOD was saying, that GOD was going to be their GOD for the descendants of Abraham. That is very important because GOD was choosing them and deciding that they were important for GOD. GOD was going to bless them as long as they were living righteously and being faithful to GOD. We see this. This is the first covenant that we know. We see this linearly there is a second covenant. This is a better covenant. The first covenant was the blessings of GOD towards Israel, but as the story progresses there is sin and there is opposition against Israel that causes Israel to backslide into sin. What is it that happens? There is a need for a second covenant to happen. There is a second covenant that is better than the first one and GOD decides. We know that the second one is based off of Jesus Christ. Just going back to the history that we started off in, we learn that GOD promises all these things to Abraham, and we know that Abraham is blessed. Because of his righteousness and his trust for the LORD, and we know that GOD tells him:

“After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram a vision: 'Fear not, Abram, I am your shield; your reward will be very great.’”- Genesis 15: 1

So GOD is saying that He is a shield for Abraham. Similar to the Psalms of David that state:

“The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer, my GOD, my rock, in whom I take refuge, my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold.”- Psalm 18: 2

### **GOD Cares For Humanity**

So GOD is a GOD of protection. GOD is able to protect His believers. We see that GOD promises Isaac to be born from Abraham and Sarah even when both of them are well advanced into age. I know that people in the Old Testament in the beginning, the people were able to go for a long time for seven hundred and eight hundred years, but due to sin the amount of years began decreasing. When Abraham is close to a hundred years, Abraham thinks that he is not going to be able to father a child. Abraham's wife allows him to father a child through one of the helpers that they had. This, of course, causes jealousy because Sarah is not the one who births the first child Ishmael. So she becomes jealous of Haggar and Ishmael. GOD even protects Haggar and Ishmael when they take refuge in the Negeb because they know that there is jealousy and it is just not a peaceful place to be at. So they flee to the Negeb, the desert, and GOD sees Haggar crying and GOD tells her that even her child will be a nation. That they would be well looked after by GOD. Our GOD, of course, cares for humanity. Our GOD cares for the worries, and the tears, and everything that happens in the earth. GOD cares about Haggar and tells her that everything would be all right. We learn that Sarah is able to give birth to Isaac. First, they cannot believe it because of their age, but it does happen. Sarah is able to give birth to Isaac. We are able to see the power of GOD of being able to make things that seem impossible possible.

### **Miracle Birth of John the Baptist and Isaac**

Similar to this, the advanced in age giving birth, we see John the Baptist's parents were advanced in age when his parents Zechariah and his wife were able to give birth. Where it seems that they would not have a child, GOD would state that they would have a child. So when GOD decides history, history happens based on what GOD states. GOD created the Heavens and the earth and everything that lies in creation in Genesis. So we are able to know that GOD decides. What is it that happens with John the Baptist? John the Baptist is born in order to prepare the way for Jesus Christ. John the Baptist is the prophet that is promised that would prepare the way for Jesus Christ in the Old Testament. Why would Jesus Christ need anyone to prepare the way for Jesus Christ? We know that there were difficulties for Israel at the time that they were given over to idolatry and to other sins. The shepherds were not doing the right thing. There were all sorts of difficulties that were happening. There were a large amount of time where we do not know what is happening between the prophets of Malachi and John the Baptist.

### **The Lost Four Hundred Years**

We do not know what happened during those four hundred years. There are records called the Maccabees that are writings that there were Jewish revolts against nations. I think it was against Greece. There is documentation but I have not read them specifically. Those documents may state what had happened during those four hundred years in another perspective but they are not included in the Scriptures. They are not seen as part of the Scriptures. What we do learn though is that there may have been sin or a change of ideology where people did not believe the prophets. We see that in the Old Testament that people were not paying attention to what the prophets were saying from Ezekiel, to Isaiah, to Jeremiah and for Daniel who is pleading for his people and is praying to GOD. Praying for GOD to forgive the iniquity of their sins and the iniquity of their fathers. Things were getting worse with the Chaldean exile where the people were not paying attention to the prophet and even rebuking or talking back to the prophet as if they were not important. So we see that is taken into effect and then there is wrath and judgment that comes from GOD.

So we learn that John the Baptist was sent in order to preach repentance and to prepare the way for Jesus Christ. To prepare a way for Jesus Christ to start preaching and saving people from their sin and understand who Jesus Christ is. John the Baptist was preaching in order for the people to understand that Jesus Christ was the Messiah and the Savior. The person who was going to deliver them. The people thought that John the Baptist was the Messiah initially because he placed all his faith on GOD. He was a righteous man and stated the truth even if it offended people. That was a thing that prophets did because it was the word of GOD. Prophets had to state the truth whether it offended people or not because it was the truth. The same thing with apostles and disciples. When they are told that they are not to prophesy in the name of Jesus Christ. They say that they need to prophesy because it was what GOD had told them to do. It was something that was done and it was not to please people or human. It was to please GOD. If it offends people, we still have to preach what GOD states. That is what John the Baptist was sent for in order to be a reminder to the people of the prophets and of the covenant of GOD with Abraham. And the second covenant that was written in Jeremiah. That was going to be completed through Jesus Christ. So we see that through all of this, we are able to see Jesus Christ as the Savior of the world.

### **Abraham Blessed, Wicked Cities Destroyed**

And so Abraham, he then tries to intercede for Sodom and Gomorrah after he does have a child with Sarah. We are able to see that the way he intercedes for Sodom is interesting. GOD does not want to



show Abraham what He is going to do to Sodom because He is going to bless Abraham. Abraham is going to see his people be multiplied and the land multiply and just grow. In Sodom and Gomorrah, we are going to see that it is the opposite. That there is going to be destruction and that there is going to be fire falling from the sky. Cities were going to be devastated. We see that GOD answers the cries of the just, the needy, the poor, and the weak. Because we know that GOD is going to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah is being of the outcry of the inhabitants of those nations. So we learn that the people are acting wickedly and even then GOD sends angels to see what happens. We will get to that. First, we know that Sodom and Gomorrah were going to be destroyed and it states:

“For I have chosen him, that he may command his children and his household after them to keep the way of the LORD by doing righteousness and justice, so that the LORD may bring to Abraham what he had promised him.’ Then the LORD said, ‘Because the outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and their sin is very grave, I will go down to see whether they have done altogether according to the outcry that has come to me. And if not, I will know.’- Genesis 18: 19-21

And so GOD is going to see if these people are wicked. He also wants to know if Abraham is commanding his children and his household to be righteous and to be just. There is that part of the covenant where it is not only blessings and that they can act wickedly. No. We know that there are blessings when they act righteously and just. So we know that GOD is going to make that distinction when they are in Sodom and Gomorrah. They are destroyed. So when Abraham know that Sodom and Gomorrah are going to be destroyed, he tries to save the righteous just like Moses tries to save the people right after they have sinned after they had constructed an image to worship. Abraham also tries to intercede on behalf of the people. And it states:

“So the men turned from there and went towards Sodom, but Abraham still stood before the LORD. Then Abraham drew near and said, ‘Will you indeed sweep away the righteous with the wicked? Suppose there are fifty righteous within a city. Will you then sweep the place and not spare it for the fifty righteous that are in it? Far be it from you to do such a thing, to put the righteous to death with the wicked, so that the righteous fare as the wicked! Far be that from you! Shall not the Judge of all the earth do what is just? And the LORD said, ‘If I find fifty righteous within the city, I will spare the whole place for their sake.’- Genesis 18: 22-26

So we see that Abraham is trying to save the righteous people. Abraham considers himself a righteous individual and he is a righteous individual. He states to save the righteous and GOD states that if there is that amount of people, then they will be spared. Then Abraham continues:

“Abraham answered and said, ‘Behold, I have undertaken to speak to the LORD, I who am dust and ashes. Supposed five of the fifty righteous are lacking. Will you destroy the whole city for a lack of five? And he said, ‘I will not destroy it if I find forty five there.’ Again he spoke to him and said, ‘Suppose forty are found there.’ He answered, ‘For the sake of forty I will not do it.’ Then he said, ‘Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak. Supposed thirty are found there.’ He answered, ‘For the sake of twenty I will not destroy it. The he said, ‘Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak again but this once. Supposed ten are found there.’ He answered, ‘For the sake of ten I will not destroy it.’ And the LORD went His way, when he had finished speaking to Abraham, and Abraham returned to his place.’- Genesis 18: 27-33

### **Similarity Between Jesus Christ's Return and the Days of Noah and Sodom and Gomorrah**

So Abraham manages to make it so that if there are ten righteous people in the city, the city would be spared. Abraham is able to speak to GOD and tell the amount of people that would spare the city from destruction. And so we learn that there is not ten people that are righteous within the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah because they have given themselves to the sins and evil. So that is what happens. So when they say that as in the days of Lot or as in the days of Noah, that Jesus Christ's return would be. And it is not only that it is going to be similar, but that the people are going to be wicked. They are not going to be sort of evil where they do sin without realizing it. No, they are going to be wicked. They are doing premeditated wicked deeds where they know that they are evil. They want to continue doing evil. They do not want to repent. That is the kind of evil that they are doing. That is the kind of evil that is going to be at the end of the ages. The people will have a similarity to the wickedness of those times. So that is not something that we are supposed to pay attention to, but we are supposed to know that the signs of the times. Of course, no one knows the time or date but we know that there are signs that tell of this.

GOD sends two angels to Lot. Lot receives those angels in his house and then the people knock at Lot's place while Lot is cooking for the two angels. We know that the individuals are trying to do something completely wicked right? They want to see the angels and do wicked things. So the angels fill them with blindness. They fill them with a blinding light similar to what Jesus Christ does to Paul in the New Testament. They began to grasp in order to attempt to walk. They attempt to see but they are unable to see. So the angels tell Lot that they have to leave. They have to leave because the city is about to be destroyed. Lot is the only righteous individual along with his daughters that are saved because of their righteousness. Even when Lot tells his sons in laws who were supposed to marry their daughters, the son in laws do not believe him and think that he is joking or that he is crazy. They believe other things. And so Lot is saved by the angels who grab his hand and are able to lead him into safety along with his wife and daughters. Lot's wife looks back and is destroyed. We know that GOD destroys Sodom because of the evil of its inhabitants. Only Lot was the righteous individual in that city. There were not ten righteous individuals in that city. Everyone was doing wickedness. So then we see:

“The sun had risen on the earth when Lot came to Zoar. Then GOD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah sulfur and fire from the LORD out of heaven. And he overthrew those cities, and all the valley, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground. But Lot's wife, behind him, looked back, and became a pillar of salt. And Abraham went early in the morning to the place where he had stood before the LORD. And he looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah and toward all the land of the valley, and he looked and, behold, the smoke of the land went up like the smoke of a furnace. So that it was that, when GOD destroyed the cities of the valley, GOD remembered Abraham and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow when he overthrew the cities in which Lot had lived.”- Genesis 19: 23-29

So it is saying that GOD remembered Abraham because he was righteous. GOD remembered Abraham because He had made His covenant with him and had remembered him. To be an individual that would be righteous and would father the nations and that would be righteous. Lot was saved because he was a family member of Abraham. Lot was Abraham's father's son. Because of this, he was saved. We see that the righteous are saved, but the wicked are destroyed. That was instantaneous judgment and wrath. While nowadays, it may not seem like the judgment and wrath is instantaneous, we know that there is a day stored for wrath based on Revelation and it is stated. So based on the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah outcry, the cities were destroyed when GOD sent angels to see what the people were doing. The people were not respecting the righteous but not only not respecting, but trying to do wickedness

against innocent people. They were trying to do things that were not right. The sins were so many that there were a lot of sins. It was just a lot. What happens is that just like in the days of Noah when people were shedding blood. It does not say that was what was happening, but we can understand sin being the opposite of the commandments and they were sinning. They were killing people, they were lying, and they were stealing. They were exchanging unnatural relations which were causing GOD to become angry at the sins of the people. So only Lot is saved.

### **The Path of the Righteous**

So we see that there are only two choices in life. We are given the choice to follow GOD or not to follow GOD. We see that the righteous, Abraham, is given blessings in abundance. For the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah, they are given destruction for their wickedness. Just like that, Scripture has a lot of examples that can be offensive because they state the truth. They describe the two paths that individuals can choose. We see this. So based on what happens to these cities, we are able to know that GOD is able to not only create but also to destroy. He is creating a nation on the one hand, He is creating a Israel, He is giving them a land that will be fruitful Canaan so that they can inhabit it, and then He is also destroying the wicked and making them that city uninhabitable. It is destroyed to the point where it is uninhabitable. I think no one lives there from the time that it is destroyed. In Jeremiah, there are places like that where GOD destroys and He makes it a complete destruction. These are two stark contrasts between the path of the righteous and the path of the wicked. We see this specifically in Genesis within a few chapters. But we also see this that as history progresses things change. We also learn about Israel sojourning in Egypt and GOD tells him:

“As the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell on Abram. And behold, dreadful and great darkness fell upon him. Then the LORD said to Abram, 'Know for certain that your offspring will be sojourners in a land that is not theirs and will be servants there, and they will be afflicted for four hundred years. But I will bring judgment on the nation that they serve, and afterward they shall come out with great possessions. As for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried in a good old age. And they shall come back here in the fourth generation, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not complete.’”- Genesis 15: 13-16

GOD was telling Abraham that Israel would be in Egypt. We know this again even before the story of Moses and Joseph. We know this even before it happens. We know that GOD writes history and tells us what is going to happen. GOD gives judgment for the righteous on the wicked and those that oppose GOD's people. We know that GOD cares about us through the difficulties of life and not only about the males but also about females as well. We see that GOD protects Hagar and Ishmael who were initially forsaken by those that protected them because jealousy, but they are given protection by GOD. So GOD protects and cares about everyone. That is why GOD wants us to not sin. Basically, Abraham and Sarah agree to have Hagar have a child due to their advanced age, but then, of course, the jealousy sets in because Abraham gives preference due to the birth. GOD still protects Hagar and Ishmael. Even when they had taken refuge in the desert, in the Negeb. The Negeb is a very large part of Israel, it is almost half of Israel or more than half from the southern part. It is basically a desert that is quite large and there are no crops there unless they are doing drip irrigation now and some places have crops. They were places that were used for basically refuge. It was used throughout history for people to seek refuge from enemies and also as a place for them to stay. GOD sees Hagar in the Negeb and talks to her. GOD tells her that He is going to take care of her and her son in the Negeb.

Even through the difficulties, GOD is there for everyone. Even for Sarah who was not able to conceive, and she was able to conceive at her age. When they were in their one hundred years of age, to any worldly mind or scientific mind that states this is impossible GOD makes possible. And then GOD does it again in the New Testament with John the Baptist. When John the Baptist is birthed and prepares the way for Jesus Christ. We see the similarities that GOD gives. Also the spacing or the timing because Isaac was going to be the first born of Israel and would start the lineage of Israel. There is that four hundred year time span where we know nothing about Israel based on the prophets or Scriptures. There is no prophet sent from the time of Malachi to the time of John the Baptist. We know that the sin of the inhabitants causes GOD not to hear them, or let them live on their own based on what GOD says. GOD says that if you get closer to GOD, GOD gets closer to you. But if you forsake GOD, GOD forsakes you. So the people seem to be forsaking GOD in Malachi. Of course, there is a remnant. But those that are the majority seem to be completely apathetic to belief. They seem to have had it after the exile.

### **Exile Causes Faithlessness**

They do not have faith like they had in the past. This causes them to be resentful. They do not do what they are supposed to. They do not obey GOD and they do not obey the commandments. They start to not pay attention to the prophets and they start to talk back to the prophets. The priests are not offering what is the best and they offer what is blemished. GOD is saying that He can see everything. GOD knows what they are doing. GOD knows about all the treacherous things that they are doing. Out of curiosity and inferring about what is happening, I am sure that they begin to not pay attention and begin to do things half heartedly. Not even doing them at all. That is why John the Baptist is sent in order to fortify the faith of people and in order to fortify individuals in order to strengthen up. So we see similar cycles of faithlessness and faithfulness. Of course, when the blessings are high and there is abundance and feasts and properties and things that are good for the senses, everyone worships GOD. When there is difficulty or when there is persecution, then it is a time of faithlessness. Of course, I am not saying this for everyone. There are exceptions. There are people who are faithful regardless of the circumstances. There are people that are faithless regardless of the circumstances. There are people who are faithful only during the positive and not the negative.

So basically, it was the beginning and there were a lot of blessings. During the New Testament, there was difficulty because of sin. A lot of the sin that had occurred caused the second exile or not the second exile but that they were not completely free and liberated. They did not have their own kingship during Roman rule. John the Baptist and Jesus Christ arrive to earth and are born. We learn that time was difficult and people were not faithful. That is why John the Baptist and Jesus Christ were sent at that time when there was greater difficulty in the people being faithful when there was not that much abundance as in the previous times. They also had the yoke of Rome which was not an easy yoke. And then there was division within the same people of Israel where some of them believed in the prophets and the Scriptures and some of them believed in other teachings that were spoken teachings. I do not know if there is congruence between the spoken teachings and Scripture. The actions of individuals are different. So basically what we learn is that Jesus Christ and John the Baptist were sent there in order to help the people have faith, trust in GOD, and believe. That is the importance of the repentance of sin that a lot of people had forsaken. They wanted to do as they wanted and because there was no abundance of resources as in the past, they were not going to praise GOD like they had done in the past. So basically we learn that we can understand why the people were committing idolatry and going after other practices that were trying to give them the things that they wanted.

## Faithful Examples

Of course, GOD wants us not to practice idolatry based on convenience or based on several other beliefs. GOD is able to show us that we can have faith regardless of the circumstances and that they were able to continue. Abraham was a clear example of faith. Abraham births a nation, has two children Isaac and Ishmael, and then Israel sojourns in Egypt, GOD delivers them, and they are able to acquire the land of Canaan, and defeat nations. Just as Abraham had defeated those individuals that had taken Lot and his properties. So we are able to see this and acknowledge this and understand that GOD allows us to understand the promises that He has made. These are just the promises that GOD made at the beginning of Genesis, there are still other promises that He gives. GOD states that He is going to allow them to be blessed. We know that this is based on them remaining righteous and faithful. Because GOD is going to bless those that are righteous. We know from the prophets that the shepherd that was going to be sent was going to be called "The LORD is our righteousness." Because GOD cares for righteousness and faith, so when He blesses them because He knows that the individuals are righteous and blessed.

That is distinguished from what is faithlessness and sin which is not what GOD wants. GOD does not want individuals to be a part of sin. Not because GOD hates individuals, He loves humanity. GOD hates sin. GOD hates the evil actions of the inhabitants. GOD hates the evil actions, and not necessarily the individual. So we are able to see this throughout the Scriptures. Giving us the ability to see that GOD forgives individuals even when they are wicked and turn from their sins. GOD gives the wicked another opportunity at being righteous. We see that GOD speaks to those individuals that practice righteousness and He blesses them as He blessed Abraham not only through GOD but also through Melchizedek who is a high priest spoken of in Psalm 110 through David and then Paul has writings that state that Jesus Christ is a high priest. I do not have the specific chapters right now. Paul tells us the differences and similarities of Jesus Christ and the high priest based on his writings. We are able to see how great our GOD is and how great His promises are fulfilled and how we are supposed to give praise. One of the psalms tells us to praise the LORD:

"Praise the LORD! He gives the barren woman a home, making her the joyous mother of children."-  
Psalm 113: 1 and Psalm 113: 9

## Psalm 113 and GOD's Miracles

That is what we see through Sarah and Abraham and then again Zechariah and his wife. We see that those individuals that are considered barren by the standards of the world are still able to give birth. Not only give birth, but give birth to individuals that would change the world. Isaac who would be a part of the nation of Israel and then John the Baptist to prepare the way for Jesus Christ in order to prepare the second covenant that was spoken in Jeremiah. Where individuals that really care about GOD would know about GOD and the word of GOD. Who would be similar to the righteous individuals in the Scriptures. Who care about GOD and are able to have faith in GOD. We are able to see that through the different examples in the Scriptures. Through it all, we give praise to GOD. The Psalm is 113:

"Praise the LORD! Praise, O servants of LORD, praise the name of the LORD! Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and forevermore! From the rising of the sun to its setting, the name of the LORD is to be praised. The LORD is high above all nations, and His glory above the heavens! Who

is like the LORD our GOD, who is seated on high, who looks far down on the heavens and the earth? He raises the poor from the dust and lifts the needy from the ash heap, to make them sit with princes, with the princes of his people. He gives the barren woman a home, making her the joyous mother of children. Praise the LORD!" Psalm 113: 1-9

### **Praising GOD Through It All**

So we learn that GOD is a GOD of wonders, a GOD of miracles, a GOD who is able to do great things that our minds cannot comprehend. Barren women are not supposed to have children at an advanced age, yet both of these examples they are able to have children. That is just one example out of many. Of course, we have already talked about the deliverance from Egypt and the miracles that GOD performed through Moses and Aaron. All the miracles that Jesus Christ performed in healing and curing and raising up the dead. Of course, Jesus Christ was able to raise up Lazarus who was dead for three day. GOD gives Jesus Christ the ability to see the miracles that He is able to do because He is the One True GOD, GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD, the Spirit of Truth. That is why we are created in order to praise GOD in all circumstances. In the good circumstances and in different circumstances. Through it all, we are able to praise GOD. That is what GOD wants from us. GOD wants us to understand that we are children of GOD, and He wants us to be righteous. Not to be self-righteous, but to be righteous. Where we do all for the glory of GOD, and GOD is able to see this. Seeing the things that Jesus Christ did. That is why the question of how is Jesus Christ idolatry? Jesus Christ does everything for the glory of GOD. All the good things that are done like fasting, giving to charity, are to be done in secret so that only GOD can see that. When GOD sees that you are not trying to get other people to see so that other people can praise you, that is when you get your reward from Heaven. If you do it so that everyone sees, there you go that is your reward and you are going to be praised. But GOD is supposed to receive the praise because He is giving you the resources. GOD is to receive the glory because GOD is giving to you so that you can give. That is what Jesus Christ says:

“Thus, when you give to the needy, sound no trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be praised by others. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, so that your giving may be in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you.”- Matthew 6: 2-4

Within yourself, do not even say anything and keep it secret. When you pray, keep it a secret. For things that are good things.

### **Authenticity in GOD**

“So, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of GOD.”- 1 Corinthians 10: 31

Not expecting to be praised by humans but to give the praise to GOD. That is one of the things that caused jealousy and negative emotions against Jesus Christ because He was doing things for the sake of GOD and not for society or for the sake of what will they say. I am doing this for GOD. GOD be praised. I am doing everything for the glory of GOD. Every day I am going to praise GOD and everything is for GOD, through GOD, and everything was created by GOD. GOD is everything. We are able to learn this instead of doing things out of vanity or out of superficiality. We do things because we have a firm faith and belief in GOD. We do this in order to praise GOD, and please GOD, and honor

GOD. That is why Jesus Christ was controversial and now more than ever. Where even in websites and places, where just saying the name of Jesus Christ is able to cause a split in the room in order to see who is a believer and who is not a believer. Let GOD be praised. GOD Bless You! Again, just pray for our brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ all over the world in China, Iran, and India, and in other nations that are experiencing difficulties for being believers in the faith. I would ask for individuals to pray for them and if it is possible for individuals to give as well to charities that are in need so that they can have the Gospel before the signs of the times. Remaining in faith and trusting in GOD. GOD has written history and decided history from Genesis to Revelation. Everything that GOD stated is happening. We just have to have firm faith just like Abraham had firm faith. Keep on going! Praise GOD! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!

**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**Jeremiah's Persistence**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

**Resurrection Radio Podcast**



## Episode: “Jeremiah's Persistence”

### Manuscript:

- **Introduction**
- **GOD's Election**
- **GOD Decides Times**
- **Preaching the Word**
- **Power in the Spirit of Truth**
- **GOD Has Sovereignty**
- **Everlasting Salvation in GOD the Father, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth**
- **Daunting Task, Determined Individual**
- **Preaching Against Idolatry**
- **Exile Threatened Due to Sin**
- **GOD's Words and Jesus Christ's Zeal**
- **Exile and Sin**
- **Faith Needed Over False Religion**
- **The People's Lack of Repentance**
- **GOD Protects Jeremiah**
- **Why Does it Appear that the Wicked Prosper**
- **GOD's Answer to Moses**
- **GOD's Answer to Job**
- **GOD Is With the Righteous Through Afflictions, Trials, and Tribulations**
- **GOD's Answers to Jeremiah**
- **The Second Covenant Prophesied Fulfilled in Jesus Christ**
- **Jesus Christ, Grace, and Upholding of the Ten Commandments**

### Introduction

Good afternoon! This is your presenter Eduardo for Resurrection Radio. The topic of today will be concerning the book of Jeremiah. The reason for that is because Jeremiah is the one who states about the New Covenant that would occur between GOD and the people of Israel. The new covenant is made because of the sin of the inhabitants of Israel during the time of Jeremiah. The First Covenant was between GOD and Abraham. The Second Covenant is between GOD and Israel but through the intercessor of Jesus Christ. We are going to get into the Second Covenant that is spoken of and prophesied by Jeremiah that is actualized in Jesus Christ.

We are going to talk about first that Jeremiah has a calling to be a prophet based on what GOD wants. What we see is that Jeremiah is called out by GOD in order to be a prophet.

“Now the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, and before you were born I consecrated you; I appointed you a prophet to the nations.'”- Jeremiah 1: 4-5

### GOD's Election

There are philosophical arguments concerning if we have freedom of choice or if there is destiny. This is complex because it is something that GOD has created. We see that GOD has a lot of intricate detail and a lot of interesting things that He creates. While at first it may seem simple like the description of Genesis, where GOD is describing what He creates. To physicists it may seem simplified or too simple, but we have to understand that GOD is writing this in order for everyone to believe in it. Not just physicists who understand the laws of physics. We know that sometimes things are simplified so that the people can understand when in reality there are a lot of complexities that occur within the word of GOD. Because it is GOD's creation and there are a lot of complexities. He allows us to understand all of this in the Spirit of Truth. What we learn is that GOD picks our Jeremiah within those of Israel to be a prophet.

### **GOD Decides Times**

It states, "Before I formed you in the womb, I knew you." So again like Jesus Christ who was being prophesied in the Psalms of David, we have to remember that GOD has no timeline. GOD has no specific constraints within time. Time does not constrain GOD. GOD creates time. GOD decides time. GOD writes history. We know that based on this, GOD is in control, and that GOD created time. Time cannot define GOD because GOD is eternal and infinite. When we learn this that Jeremiah was formed in the womb, He knew who Jeremiah was going to be. This is in the Spirit. In the Psalms, when David was prophesying about Jesus Christ, he stated that Jesus would be seated at the Right Hand Side of the GOD the Father, without knowing what Jesus would be doing or what would happen. He was praising GOD, and while He was praising GOD he was prophesying about Jesus Christ. We know that even though Jesus was not present at the time of David in the flesh until later, we know that Jesus Christ although not being born He was in the Spirit. He was being praised in the Spirit. For GOD the Father, the Son, and the Spirit of Truth, there are no time constraints and there is no time constraining them. He decides time.

We see this. There are several instances when we know this. It states that Jeremiah was consecrated even before being born. Jeremiah was called to be a prophet. So Jeremiah was going to be a prophet. What does Jeremiah do during his lifetime? He becomes a prophet. He is a prophet to the nations not only to Israel but to the nations. We see in the beginning that he prophesies to Israel, and while he is prophesying he is getting feedback from the people. He is getting understanding from GOD, and he is going through a lot. He is prophesying to the people of Israel who had been stubborn and did not want to hear. That is the reason GOD sends him to prophesy. He does not prophesy once or twice and then leaves. He prophesies the times that GOD tells him to prophesy. This happens multiple times and this shows the grace of GOD and that GOD gives us multiple attempts at trying to be righteous. He forgives us. Jeremiah is a good example of this that GOD states that He wants Jeremiah to get the people to understand. Tell them this and even if they do not understand at least that they are in the wrong path.

### **Preaching the Word**

As believers, sometimes we want to convert people to Christianity. But we know that it is not up to us, we are only meant to prophesy and to state the Gospel, but then it is not up to us. Then GOD may change the minds of those individuals or to help them in the Spirit of Truth so that individuals could believe in the Gospel or choose to believe in Jesus Christ. GOD is able to do that. To help people grow in Christianity. No one is born a Christian or born with all the knowledge. It is a gradual progression

based on our faith. When we have faith, and when we believe in GOD, when we go to GOD, and when we pray to GOD, when we are righteous, and follow the Ten Commandments we are building up on that relationship with GOD. Through this, we are able to become stronger, we become more resilient, and we are able to preach. We are able to be bolder. We are able to do things that in our previous self, we were not able to do. Because GOD transforms us once He calls us, He transforms us and changes us.

### **Power in the Spirit of Truth**

For me personally, I was a meek individual who did not like to talk. And now I am able to talk and be bold. Do things based on the Spirit of Truth. Not care about what people might say about me because I care what GOD says about me. Not what people say about me. That is a transformation that occurs and so Jeremiah. Jeremiah is also transformed. We see that initially he preaches to Israel. He sees all that is going on. He sees the difficulties that are occurring at the time. Of course, people committing all kinds of evil. I think idolatry, shedding blood, acting treacherously against one another. Doing all kinds of evil. As this progresses, we see that there is going to be judgment. He tells the people, and the people do not understand. Even through it all, Jeremiah gets persecution. He begins to get slandered or ridiculed or even struck at one point. He sees that the people do not really want to know GOD. Even through it all, he continues on being persistent.

Another thing that happens is that as soon as things start to happen, GOD gives Jeremiah the ability to judge nations. He prophesies based on what GOD says and the judgments that GOD would give against several nations. Not just one nation but several nations. We see that even though the life of believers is not easy and sometimes does not appear linear, we know that we are strengthened, and change, and transformed. Just like Jeremiah is changed and transformed, and he becomes strong. He keeps on going regardless of the circumstances. Jeremiah is able to prophesy for a total of greater than thirty years even through the difficulties which is commendable. He made two converts out of all those years. It is not on him because the people were faithless and it was not on him. That he could not convert a greater number of people. The people did not want to know GOD. They were not going to follow the Ten Commandments or start living in faith.

### **GOD Has Sovereignty**

That is one thing that GOD does allow for individuals to have the free will and the choice to decide while also having control of everything that is happening. Even in our sin because everyone sins and no one is perfect. No one is born perfect without sinning but at least we try to stop from sinning and we try to catch it so that it does not affect us and we pay attention on Jesus. We say that we are delivered from evil and delivered from temptation. Show us what we are supposed to do so that we do not fall into temptation and sin. We try to keep on going. For the people, even in their sin, they were going to be used by GOD. If you are doing good or evil, GOD still has control. That is what people do not understand. They think that if they do not follow GOD, they are still following GOD's decisions. This happens whether in righteousness or in sin. We see this with John the Baptist and Judas. Both of them, John the Baptist was righteous and Judas was evil in his heart. We see that even in sin, GOD uses Judas. Even in righteousness, GOD uses John the Baptist to preach the word of GOD. GOD is in control and the outcomes are different. Not only the earthly experience, but also the spiritual experience. John the Baptist of course is in the Kingdom of Heaven. For Judas, it was not a good outcome.

## **Everlasting Salvation in GOD the Father, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth**

That is why we preach, to give hope to people. They can see that this life is temporary. It is not eternal. This life is not eternal. This life is temporary. The reason we go through trials and tribulations as Christians, is because it is perfecting us in faith. It is perfecting us so that we may inherit the Kingdom of GOD. That is exactly what a lot of the prophets went through. Out of Scripture, the believers and the prophets that is why they are called people of faith. They were not called people of convenience. They were called people of faith because GOD was going to provide for them. GOD was going to show them the way. GOD was going to lead. GOD was going to provide bread from Heaven. GOD was going to provide water from wherever GOD had stated there was going to be water from the stone or flint. GOD was going to basically deliver them from their enemies. They conquered the land and subdued the land. They produced. They generated. They became abundant not only in possession but in number. That is what is faith is to know about the promises of GOD will occur based on our faith in GOD. He made these promises to Abraham which GOD faithfully completed. Of course, the part of the humans that did not do the right thing. They did not act righteously, and that is what we are seeing in Jeremiah. That is why Jeremiah is sent. But again we see the ability of GOD to decide things. To decide how Jeremiah was going to be able to do this. We see Jeremiah say:

“Then I said, 'Ah, LORD GOD, Behold, I do not know how to speak, for I am only a youth. But the LORD said to me, 'Do not say, I am only a youth'; for to all to whom I send you, you shall go, and whatever I command you, you shall speak. Do not be afraid of them, for I am with you to deliver you, declares the LORD.'”- Jeremiah 1: 6-8

## **Daunting Task, Determined Individual**

So we know that this is what happens when Jeremiah is only a youth. Can you imagine nowadays the youth having such a daunting and such a difficult task to do. So this is Jeremiah accepting the task, but he is saying. What are they going to do? Are they going to believe me? GOD says not to worry about that and to not be afraid because GOD is with you. That is what faith is believing that whatever we do and wherever we go, GOD is with us.

“Then the LORD put out his hand and touched my mouth. And the LORD said to me, 'Behold, I have put my words in your mouth. See, I have set you this day over nations and over kingdoms, to pluck up and to break down, to destroy and to overthrow, to build and to plant.’”- Jeremiah 1: 9-10

GOD was consecrating Jeremiah to do the work of GOD and to tell the people what they needed to do and what was going to happen. Not only for the people, but for the nations. Not only Israel, but the nations. This is important because not only is Jeremiah a prophet of GOD and it is not something that anyone can do. It is something difficult because like I said, there is persecution, there are difficulties, they are an intercessor between GOD and the people. So, of course, that is going to anger some of the people. And then Jeremiah does not want to anger GOD. So, of course, there is going to be some kind of opposition from the people. We learn that one of the first things that GOD wants Jeremiah to say is to speak to the people of Israel. To tell them to change from what they had done. It states:

“The word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Go and proclaim in the hearing of Jerusalem. Thus says the LORD, 'I remember the devotion of your youth, your love as a bride, how you followed me in the

wilderness, in a land not sown. Israel was holy to the LORD, the firstfruits of his harvest. All who ate of it incurred guilt; disaster came upon them., declares the LORD.' Hear the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the clans of the house of Israel. Thus says the LORD: 'What wrong did your fathers find in me that went far from me, and went after worthlessness, and became worthless? They did not say, 'Where is the LORD who brought us up of the land of Egypt, who led us in the wilderness, in a land of droughts and deep darkness, in a land that none passes through, where no man dwell?'"-  
Jeremiah 2: 1-6

Then it states:

“Be appalled, O heavens, at this; be shocked, be utterly desolate, declares the LORD, 'For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed out cisterns for themselves. Broken cisterns that can hold no water.'"- Jeremiah 2: 12-13

### **Preaching Against Idolatry**

Jeremiah goes and proclaims what GOD states. He tells the people that they have gone after idolatry. They have gone after the things that GOD has stated that they should not go after. They were breaking the First and the Second Commandment. They had done a pattern of this and GOD is telling that they needed to remember who delivered them from Egypt. Who gave them the good land? GOD is speaking to them of the importance of the covenant that GOD had made with Abraham and the descendants of Abraham. There is that distinction being made. So Jeremiah goes and prophesies. Another thing is that Jeremiah is one of the three prophets that prophesied during a time prior to the exile. He was the only one who prophesied prior to the exile. The other two were Daniel and Ezekiel. Who were living during the exile and were telling the people to convert and to not do evil. To continue to follow faithfully and follow the commandments. So GOD goes into detail about why these people are not acting righteously. What is it that they are doing? They are doing idolatry. They are doing things that are not good for them. GOD is telling them that they are doing things that are not going to help them. We see that this is before exile and even before GOD threatens exile. So this is even before that. Then he goes on and states that they should repent from their evil ways and they should say that they have committed evil. They could stated that they repented and then follow the commandments. That is something that is difficult because they continue to do sin. We learn that through this all, Jeremiah is preaching and is sent multiple times. GOD is ready to proclaim judgment for all the evil that has occurred. Of course, this is not only during Jeremiah's time, but also throughout the time even before. We know that Jeremiah is a faithful prophet. We learn again that GOD sends him out and tells him:

“The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD: 'Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all you men of Judah who enter these gates to worship the LORD. Thus says the LORD of hosts, the GOD of Israel: Amend your ways and your deeds, and I will let you dwell in this place. Do not trust in these deceptive words: 'This is the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD.' For if you truly amend your ways and your deeds, if you truly execute justice one with another, if you do not oppress the sojourner, the fatherless, or the widow, or shed innocent blood in this place, if you do not go after other gods to your own harm, then I will let you dwell in this place, in the land that I gave of old to your fathers forever.'"- Jeremiah 7: 1-7

### **Exile Threatened Due to Sin**

So GOD goes into detail into the things that they are doing which are what the Ten Commandments are not. They oppress the needy, those that are righteous, they kill innocent people. They are going after idolatry and, of course, they are not changing their ways. They are being stubborn about all this. The thing that happens is that Jeremiah reminds them of who gave them the land. Why are they dwelling in the land? So Jeremiah tells them that GOD is going to provide for them and let them dwell in the land that is providing them with all their needs, but they need to be faithful instead of going after things that are not right. This reminds us of what Jesus Christ says because this is basically word for word what Jesus Christ says when He goes to the temple and over turns the money changers tables and gets a whip and starts driving people away from the temple. Why did He do that? To a lot of people it surprises people. They do not see Jesus Christ as being able to judge and give judgment. But that was one of the times when He was angry at what they were doing. Sort of like now that GOD is angry at the people and is sending Jeremiah to tell the people what they are specifically doing wrong. And it states:

“Has this house, that has been called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes?”- Jeremiah 7:

11

### **GOD's Words and Jesus Christ's Zeal**

These are the specific words that Jesus Christ states when Jesus Christ is in the temple. When Jesus Christ is starting His ministry or a little bit of time after starting the ministry and starting to preach. He states this very line to the money changers. Of course, there are those that state that Jesus Christ is just a trouble maker. He was repeating the anger that GOD had stated. He wanted His people to be righteous. Why did Jesus Christ over turn the money changers tables? And why was Jesus Christ angry with the people in the temple if the temple needed these specific items to worship accordingly, right? We see that the reason was not that those items were being used for worship, but that the people were doing treacherous things. I can only infer that they cared more about the money aspect of things than the spiritual aspect of the temple. Even Jesus Christ says at some points, that the people swear by the gold in the temple instead of the temple. The temple is secondary to the gold in the temple. The people were showing who their true GOD was and who they were believing in. This tells us that the people are going to the temple, but there is no belief and there is no faith. There is no following of the commandments. So the temple is just a place that people are seen at, but is it a place that is being used as GOD had intended for it to be used as. That is what is happening. So what does Jeremiah states:

“Go know to my place that was in Shiloh, where I made my name dwell at first, and see what I did to it because of the evil of my people Israel. And now, because you have done all these things, declares the LORD, and when I spoke to you persistently you did not listen, and when I called you, you did not answer, therefore, I will do to the house that is called by my name, and in which you trust, and to the place that I gave to you and your fathers, as I did to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I cast out all your kinsmen, all the offspring of Ephraim.”- Jeremiah 7: 12-15

### **Exile and Sin**

So what is GOD saying. Telling the people that they will be removed from the land if they do not repent. We learn later on what happens. When GOD states, it is GOD promising things. Also there is the righteous part that the people still have to do. They can not just expect GOD to do everything and then not be faithful to GOD. Not be righteous to GOD, and so He is telling them just as a previous

example was destroyed or taken from there. They will be taken from the land if they do not follow the word of GOD. So why the exile? They were not following the word of GOD. That is what happens. It happens multiple times. Before that time was Egypt and there were idolatrous people. They did not believe in GOD faithfully. What does He tell Jeremiah a second time? This is after Jeremiah goes and tells the people that they are not doing the correct thing. Returning to GOD and repenting of sin. He states:

“As for you, do not pray for this people, or lift up a cry or prayer for them, and do not intercede with me, for I will not hear you. Do you not see what they are doing in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, the fathers kindle fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven. And they pour out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke me to anger. Is it I whom they provoke? declares the LORD. Is it not themselves, to their own shame? Therefore thus says the LORD GOD: 'Behold, my anger and my wrath will be poured out upon this place, upon man and beast, upon the trees of the field and the fruit of the ground; it will burn and not be quenched.'- Jeremiah 7: 16-20

And so again, going back to idolatry that the people were going back to worship other beliefs while they were going to the temple. It was this mixed religion or mixed practice that GOD did not like. They were not faithful to GOD. What is the First Commandment? They were not being faithful to GOD. It was angering GOD aside from all the things that they were doing. Among the things that He was saying that He was angry and for Jeremiah not to pray for them. So even after GOD is sending Jeremiah to see if they will change their ways. To see if they will do the right thing. GOD tells Jeremiah not to pray for them because of all the evil that they are committing. We learn about all this that it angers GOD when our hearts are not for GOD and they go after other things that are not GOD. GOD cares because He sends Jeremiah to the people and to give them examples of what they were doing wrong. We continue:

“Thus says the LORD of hosts, the GOD of Israel: 'Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices, and eat the flesh. For in the day that I brought them out of Egypt, I did not to your fathers or command them concerning burnt offerings and sacrifices. But this command I gave them: 'Obey my voice, and I shall be your GOD, and you shall be my people.'- Jeremiah 7: 21-23

### **Faith Needed Over False Religion**

So GOD is saying that He does not want the institution of religion or the practice of religion to be confused with true belief. GOD wants firm belief and wants us to believe in GOD through faith and our intentions. GOD wants our intentions to be good and to follow GOD through His examples. He does not want us to appear one way and then do another. He wants us to be real to who we are. If we are believers, we are to have faith in His promises and do righteousness and follow the commandments. GOD is telling them that they are worshiping in a false religion. Where they were not doing the right thing. GOD is telling them to just obey His voice. Obey the commandments and that GOD was going to be their GOD. So what happens:

“But they did not obey or incline their ear, but walked in their own counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil hearts, and went backwards and not forwards. From the day that your fathers came out of the land of Egypt to this day, I have persistently sent all my servants the prophets to them, day after day. Yet they did not listen to me or incline their ear, but stiffened their neck. They did worse than their fathers.”- Jeremiah 7: 24-26

So again, since Egypt the false idols that they tried to worship the golden calf. All the false beliefs that they go after. GOD is saying that is what is causing GOD's wrath to start. GOD tells Jeremiah to tell this to the people. Instead of going forward, they are going backward to the time of Egypt. Where they have their own land now, and they can worship GOD. They are free. They are going back to the practices of Egypt where they learned to do as the Egyptians did. So it states:

“So you shall speak all these words to them, but they shall not listen to you. You shall call to them, but they will not answer you. And you shall say to them , 'This is the nation that did not obey the voice of their LORD their GOD, and did not accept discipline; truth has perished; it is cut of from their lips.

'Cut off your hair and throw it away; raise a lamentation on the bare heights, for the LORD has rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.' "- Jeremiah 7: 27-29

GOD is stating that He hates what that generation is doing. This generation is kind of like the generation in the wilderness that is deciding not to follow GOD. They are deciding to do what they please and not to follow GOD. So what is it that happens? GOD is going to pluck them out of the land for a reason. It is not because GOD is authoritarian and does not want people to have fun. It is for their own good. In order to inherit the land, they have to follow the Ten Commandments. So Jeremiah says:

“My joy is gone; grief is upon me; my heart is sick within me.”- Jeremiah 8: 18

### **The People's Lack of Repentance**

So Jeremiah grieves for his people because he wants his people to turn and repent. But the people do not turn and repent. They decide to continue doing sin. So even though Jeremiah has a task of telling people to repent, he feels for his people because he wants them to repent. There is a repetition of the things in Jeremiah. The common theme is idolatry and the renunciation of idolatry. Telling the people to stop doing it. Going on about the things that the people do.

“Hear the word that the LORD speaks to you O house of Israel. Thus says the LORD, 'Learn not the way of the nations, nor be dismayed at the signs of the heavens because the nations are dismayed at them. All the customs of the people are vanity.”

### **GOD Protects Jeremiah**

So again, other religions and other practices that GOD does not want them to follow. GOD wants them to trust in GOD and in His commandments. This pretty much shows us the constant theme that happens. So Jeremiah is seeing that the people that are wicked are prospering momentarily because GOD is intending to give judgment against them. We learn that they are prosperous in certain aspects like in wealth. Jeremiah sees all this and asks how it is possible for the wicked to prosper even when they are testing GOD. Doing things that are not of GOD. Right before I go into that, the question of why GOD is good to wicked people. Before that, when we are seeing that Jeremiah is preaching, we know that there is resistance to the preaching of Jeremiah. We know that while Jeremiah is preaching, the people are not nodding or approving of his preaching. There are some people that really dislike Jeremiah and that is why Jeremiah starts to question these things to GOD. We see that it states:

“Therefore, thus says the LORD concerning the men of Anathoth. Seek your hand and do not prophecy by the LORD, for thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Behold, I will punish them. All their men shall die by



the sword. All their sons and daughters shall die by famine. And none of them shall be left for I shall bring disaster among the men of Anathoth the year of their punishment.”

So while Jeremiah is preaching, he is getting intimidated by individuals who do not want him to be preaching to the people. And so Jeremiah brings this up to GOD and states that there are individuals who are planning and saying things against me for harm. GOD says he does not have to worry about them. Like in the beginning when GOD promises that GOD is going to be with Jeremiah regardless of what happens. Even though he is young, GOD will be with Jeremiah. Even though there are people threatening him, GOD will be with Jeremiah. Even though he is preaching repentance and people are not listening, GOD is with Jeremiah. We learn that GOD is with Jeremiah. It states:

“Behold, I will punish them. The young men shall die by the sword, their sons and daughters shall die by famine, and none of them shall be left. For I will bring disaster upon the men of Anathoth, the year of their punishment.”- Jeremiah 11: 22- 23

And what is it that is going to happen. They are going to be destroyed because of their evil. Because they are trying to harm the righteous. We see this that GOD is with Jeremiah throughout his preaching as He had promised in the beginning. Another theme that is recurrent in the Scriptures, GOD promises those things and GOD fulfills those things. We see that. We see that GOD is protecting Jeremiah and that is just the first example. That is the first example of when Jeremiah is not well received by the people of Israel during his time. Because of this Jeremiah states to GOD:

“Righteous are you, O LORD, when I complain to you; yet I would plead my case before you. Why does the way of the wicked prosper? Why do all who are treacherous thrive? You plant them and they take root; they grow and produce fruit; you are near in their mouth but far from their heart. But you, O LORD, know me; you see me, and test my heart toward you.”- Jeremiah 12: 1-3

### **Why Does It Appear that the Wicked Prosper**

So Jeremiah is questioning GOD like Job questioned GOD or how Moses questioned GOD. All three of them see the wickedness of people, and they appear to prosper while things seem to go well for them while the righteous are going through trials and tribulations and they question GOD. They question GOD and ask what is happening here. Why this discrepancy? Or why is this happening. For the initial Christians, that is one of the things that they dislike about Christianity. Why does a good GOD allow for the wicked to appear to prosper while the righteous go through trials? So I have tried to understand this, and I understand it now. At the beginning, it is just like what is happening. Basically, GOD answers him the same way that He answers Job and the same way that He answers Moses. GOD tells Jeremiah that He is GOD. The answer is that GOD decides what happens. GOD's ways are higher than our ways because we are humans. GOD is the Creator and we are the creation. So like Jeremiah states GOD is the potter and we are the clay. GOD decides what is going to happen. Because GOD's plan is more intricate, and more complex, and greater for the good of His Heavenly Kingdom that we can think about at the moment. In the immediate term it may feel that it is unfair. But in the long term, there is fairness for Christians. So what does GOD answer to Moses? Moses asks the same thing. He states:

### **GOD's Answer to Moses**

“So then he has mercy on whomever he wills, and he hardens whomever he wills.”- Romans 9: 18

Saying that He is GOD and He decides whom He is good to and whom He blesses and whom He chooses as His elect. How GOD decides things. We see this because GOD raises up Pharaoh and hardens the heart of Pharaoh and GOD makes him strong, bold, but GOD raises him to show the world the greatness and the power of GOD in overthrowing him. That is one of the things GOD does. We see that although evil prospered for a certain amount of time against His people, it was with the intention of showing us that GOD is GOD. We see the same thing with Job. Job has gone through so much. It is even difficult to speak about the things that Job has gone through at multiple levels.

### **GOD's Answer to Job**

We see the reason for that is that GOD is GOD. GOD appears to Job and tells him that GOD is the Creator. GOD answers Job with questions and tells him that GOD is Omnipotent, Omnipresent, and Omniscient, and that Job cannot understand the level of comprehension that GOD is thinking in. Again, GOD's ways are higher than our ways. So we can't understand some things. What does GOD tell Job? GOD tells Job that he is righteous, and that he is right. GOD appears to Job and tells Job that GOD is present with him even through all the afflictions that we went through GOD is present. Not only does GOD show up and tells him, but GOD also tells Job that he was in the right. His friends were saying things that were not helpful to Job. Even though Job was in the right. Everything that Job goes through, he still praises GOD.

The thing about Job is that it teaches us that there are righteous human beings. Even through the testing, there are righteous human beings. That is the point of Job. Even though, he goes through so much, it was to show that there are righteous individuals who will not blaspheme against GOD. And they will never go against GOD. They will trust in GOD through it all, through the good and through the bad. That is what Job is and at the greater level we learn that GOD uses Job not only to tell not only human beings but all creation, that there are righteous human beings. That is difficult to understand, but we see that happens. But GOD gives back to Job everything that was taken from him. It was not GOD who was testing Job and it was not GOD who was sending these things against Job. We have to remember that. Because we say that GOD allowed it. GOD allowed it in order to show that there is righteousness in humanity and that all His ways are righteous. At the bigger level, GOD is telling everyone that there are righteous human beings. GOD gives Job a double portion of everything that Job had, GOD blesses Job, and Job lives into old age.

### **GOD Is With the Righteous Through Afflictions, Trials, and Tribulations**

GOD shows us that there is a reason for that. GOD also shows us that during the most difficult times where do we go to? Do we go to GOD? When we go to GOD, He provides, and GOD helps us. What is the point of these oppression or difficulties. All these trials, tribulations, persecutions, where do we go to during these difficulties? Do we go to GOD or do we go to convenience? Do we go to GOD or do we go to destruction? Do we go to GOD or where do we go to? Where do we go to when things are not well? That is why GOD allows that. That is why there are times of difficulty to see who we truly serve. Who do we believe in? When Jesus Christ was having difficulties, what did Jesus Christ do? Jesus Christ prayed. Paul states to give thanksgiving and prayer in all be thankful. With prayerful supplications ask the GOD of mercies for what is needed. Where a lot of people see prayer as weakness, it is strength. Prayer gives us a connection to GOD. We are learning what GOD wants from us. GOD is telling us what we need to know, and we are learning. We ask GOD to tell us the things we

need to know in order to do the things that are of GOD. In order to do the right thing. Through all of that, GOD is allowing us to know GOD, get closer to GOD, and that strengthens our faith. That is the reason for a lot of things that are not easy to understand at first. But if you have been a Christian for a long time, you probably know that some things start to make sense within the appropriate lens. The spiritual lens. If we use a worldly approach, we are going to say, “Well, GOD is not really good, or GOD is not really righteous, or GOD does not love us.” Those are lies and that is the worldly approach. You did not get what you want in a year or in a month or in a week. That is not GOD's perspective. We see the waiting that some of the people go through.

### **GOD's Answer to Jeremiah**

Jeremiah was called young. Moses was called when he was eighty. There were other individuals that were called at different ages. Abraham was called at ninety something years of age. GOD's timing is different from the world's timing. So we need to stay faithful to GOD's time. Even though GOD is not constrained by time. But GOD decides times. Going back to Jeremiah. We went through GOD's response to Moses, we went through GOD's response to Job, and now we are going to go through GOD's response to Jeremiah. Jeremiah is being threatened and is asking GOD why are you allowing or why are the wicked acting this way. Why does it appear that the wicked prosper? This is what GOD answers to Jeremiah:

“If you have raced with men on foot, and they have wearied you, how will you compete with horses? And if in a safe land you are so trusting, what will you do in the thicket of the Jordan? For even your brothers and the house of your father, even they have dealt treacherously with you; they are in full cry after you; do not believe them, though they speak friendly words to you.' I have forsaken my house; I have abandoned my heritage; I have given the beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies. My heritage has become to me like a lion in the forest; she has lifted up her voice against me; therefore, I hate her. Is my heritage to me like a hyena's lair? Are the birds of prey against her all around? Go, assemble all the wild beasts; bring them to devour. Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyards; they have trampled down my portion; they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. They have made it a desolation; desolate, it mourns to me. The whole land is made desolate, but no man lays it to heart. Upon all the bare heights in the desert destroyers have come, for the sword of the LORD devours from one end to the other; no flesh has peace. They have sown wheat and reaped thorns; they have tired themselves out but profit nothing. They shall be ashamed of their harvest because of the fierce anger of the LORD.”- Jeremiah 12: 5-13

And so GOD answers with questions, but the questions are answers. And so what does He tell us. What does GOD tell Jeremiah?

“If you have raced with men on foot, and they have wearied you, how will you compete with horses?”- Jeremiah 12: 5

At the beginning, we think what kind of response is that? The response is if you think it is difficult now, wait until it gets more difficult when the people do not want to listen. That is one thing.

“And if in the a safe land you are so trusting, what will you do in the thicket of the Jordan?”- Jeremiah 12: 5

If now it is relatively safe, what will you do in the wilderness.

“For even your brothers and the house of your father, even they have dealt treacherously with you; they are in full cry after you; do not believe them, though they speak friendly words to you.”- Jeremiah 12: 6

So again, GOD is saying that He is Omnipresent, Omnipotent, and Omniscient, among other qualities that we cannot understand. GOD is saying that He is everywhere, He is able to see everything including the thicket of the Jordan. The same household that Jeremiah is living in are planning to deal treacherously with Jeremiah. So this is GOD giving Jeremiah warning. GOD is telling him that He is going to help him because his own household is planning against him evil. Jeremiah is able to know that GOD is good, and that GOD is GOD. GOD is GOD. GOD is Omniscient, He is seeing everything, Omnipresent, He is everywhere, and Omnipotent, He is Almighty. GOD can do whatever He wants, but He is a righteous GOD. So GOD only does righteous deeds. So GOD is saying that He is watching over Jeremiah's household and even the brothers in the house of your father are planning to deal treacherously with you. So do not hear them. Do not believe them. Do not believe their friendly words. GOD's answers to Jeremiah is that He is with him, He is going to help him, and that GOD is GOD. GOD says that He is with Jeremiah. That is also what GOD tells Moses and Job. He also tells them that GOD is GOD. He is Omniscient, Omnipotent, and Omnipresent, and He is with us believers.

And then GOD goes on and states that He has forsaken the house of Israel because they do not believe. They do not want to believe in GOD. GOD is allowing other nations to pluck them up and plant them to other places. And then He goes on:

“Is my heritage to me like a hyena's lair? Are the birds of prey against her all around?”- Jeremiah 12: 9

GOD intends to bring judgment on the nations. The wicked do not prosper. In the immediate time, it appears that the wicked are prospering to Jeremiah. In GOD's timeline, what GOD sets forth, they won't prosper. So that is what GOD is telling Jeremiah.

“They shall be ashamed of their harvests because of the fierce anger of the LORD.”- Jeremiah 12: 13

GOD is Omnipotent. That tells us a lot about GOD. So during Jeremiah's difficulties, we are able to learn a lot that we probably would not be able to learn had it been a pleasant occasion for Jeremiah. I am just trying to say that there is something to be learned from every situation or occasion. GOD is telling Jeremiah that He is GOD and is not only going to take care of Jeremiah and the people and of the remnant of believers, but that GOD is going to decide what will happen. Again, like the previous answers in the immediate it appears that the wicked prosper. In the long term, that is not the case.

“Thus says the LORD concerning all my evil neighbors who touch the heritage that I have given my people Israel to inherit: 'Behold, I will pluck them up from their land, and I will pluck up the house of Judah from among them. And after I have plucked them up, I will again have compassion on them, and I will bring them again each to his heritage and each to his land. It will come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, 'As the LORD lives,' even as they taught my people to swear by Baal, then they shall be built up in the midst of my people. But if any nation will not listen, then I will utterly pluck it up and destroy it, declares the LORD.”- Jeremiah 12: 14-17

So GOD is saying that He is going to see the evil that is being done against the sinful nation. Even

when Israel sins, GOD is still protecting them. GOD is still watching over them. GOD is doing everything for His name sake. Not for the name's sake of Israel. So GOD is still continuing to look after them even when they are sinning. GOD says that He is going to look at the evil that is being done against Israel and will bring about justice. GOD also says:

“Behold, I will pluck them up, I will again have compassion on them, and I will bring them again each to his heritage and each to his land.”- Jeremiah 12: 14-15

So GOD is giving them another opportunity. He is showing the grace of GOD that exists. That GOD is graceful. GOD is giving them yet another opportunity. Even after all the evil. Even after all the things that Israel does during Jeremiah's time. Jeremiah goes and warns them and they insult, slander, and hate the prophet. Even after all this, GOD is still being graceful and giving them another opportunity to believe in GOD. It states. Even if they have committed adultery and have sworn by other beliefs, GOD is still going to allow them to swear by the name of the LORD. By the name of GOD. And it states:

“But if any nation will not listen, then I will utterly pluck it up and destroy it, declares the LORD.”- Jeremiah 12: 17

GOD still gives them another opportunity through it all. The grace of GOD is seen there. The grace of Jesus Christ, our GOD and Savior who gives multiple chances to change and not be a part of what is not righteous. GOD threatens the exile. This is the second time that GOD threatens the exile. GOD tells them that they need to change. So we know that through all this there are false prophets. There are lying prophets that say that everything is going to work out. They say there will not be a famine, even though GOD has already decided to judge. Jeremiah tells GOD that there are false prophets that are lying. GOD says that what GOD had stated that will happen is going to happen. Those that are falsely prophesying, GOD was not going to allow them to prophesy anymore. GOD wants them to state the truth and sends Jeremiah because he is the only prophet that is speaking truth. There are other prophets that are prophesying. So what does GOD tell Jeremiah concerning all this. He again tells them:

“Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the men of Anathoth, who seek your life, and say, 'Do not prophesy in the name of the LORD, or your will die by our hand'- therefore thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Behold, I will punish them.’” - Jeremiah 11: 21-22

Because they continue to do evil when there have been persistent attempts for them to change. That is pretty much the important thing about Jeremiah. That He continues to do what GOD states. There is a point later on where there is a priest:

“Now Pashur the priest, the son of Immer, who was a chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things.”- Jeremiah 20: 1

### **The Second Covenant Prophesied Fulfilled in Jesus Christ**

So when Jeremiah was preaching, they either slandered him or prevented him from prophesying. So it was not easy, but Jeremiah decides to do what GOD states. And through all this, we see that Jeremiah is doing what GOD has stated. We later see the new covenant which GOD states:

“Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of

Israel and the house of Judah, not like the covenant that I made with their fathers when I took them by my hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, my covenant that they broke, though I was their husband, declares the LORD. For this is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the LORD: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their GOD, and they shall be my people. And no longer shall each one teach his neighbor and each each his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for they shall all know me, from the least of these to the greatest, declares the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.' Thus says the LORD, who gives the sun for light by day and the fixed order of the moon and the stars for light by night, who stirs up the sea so that the waves roar- the LORD of hosts is his name: if this fixed order departs from before me, declares the LORD, then shall the offspring of Israel cease from being a nation before me forever.' Thus says the LORD, 'If the heavens above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth below can be explored, then I will cast off all the offspring of Israel for all that they have done, declares the LORD.' Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when the city shall be rebuilt for the LORD from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate. And the measuring line shall go out farther, straight to the field Gareb, and shall then turn to Goah. The whole valley of the dead bodies and the ashes, and all the fields as far as the brook Kidron. To the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be sacred to the LORD. It shall not be plucked up or overthrown anymore forever."- Jeremiah 31: 31-40

What GOD is saying in this new covenant that He would provide a new covenant for Israel and Judah, and it would not and it was not going to be like the covenant that was given after they had lived in Egypt. When GOD took Israel out of the land of Egypt. GOD is stating that this would be a new covenant. GOD says that the law would be in them, and GOD would write the law in their hearts. GOD would be their GOD, and they would be His people. Everyone will know GOD. No one would need anyone to teach them who GOD is. Everyone will know GOD. It states:

“Who is a GOD like you, pardoning iniquity and passing over transgression for the remnant of his inheritance? He does not retain his anger forever, because he delights in steadfast love. He will again have compassion on us; he will tread our iniquities underfoot. You will cast all our sins into the depths of the sea. You will show faithfulness to Jacob and steadfast love to Abraham, as you have sworn to our fathers from the days of old.”- Micah 7: 18-20

### **Jesus Christ, Grace, and the Upholding of the Ten Commandments**

Jesus Christ accomplished a lot of these things because He forgave iniquity. GOD reminded us not to sin anymore. We are to remember not to sin anymore. What else happened? GOD wants us to learn the law of GOD. Jesus Christ did not come to abolish the law, Jesus Christ came to fulfill the law. Jesus Christ came to teach us that the law from the Old Testament from Moses, that we are supposed to follow it. We are supposed to continue following the law, the Ten Commandments. That is very different from saying that only follow the commandments because now there is also grace. GOD has shown grace throughout the whole Old Testament. Like we see with Jeremiah, when Jeremiah keeps on preaching and keeps on going to preach. That is an example of GOD's grace. Jeremiah persistently preached against Israel, and GOD gave them opportunities even when they were sinful and wicked. Even when Jeremiah was questioning why the people were acting wickedly or why the wicked appear to prosper. So we see that through it all, GOD is graceful. Jesus Christ is a physical representation of that grace. Just like Jeremiah and the prophets are a physical representation of that grace. Of course, Jesus Christ took it to the cross and nailed our sins on the cross. Jesus Christ is given eternal life by

GOD the Father and now we are able to obtain eternal life. That is the new covenant that is given to us. It gives us the ability to have a better covenant than the first covenant. Because the first covenant, was not like the second covenant based on Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was from the beginning of time with GOD the Father even prior to Jesus Christ being born. This was in the Spirit. David prophesied about Jesus Christ when David was praising GOD. It is not only that, there are multiple examples. That is just one example out of the examples that exist. GOD states that He still cares for His people. The only way that that can be dissolved is if:

“The heavens above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth can be explored.”- Jeremiah 31:

37

### **GOD's Love for Israel and Believers**

Which, of course, they can not be measured because the heavens above, there are so many heavens. And the foundations of the earth. Who can know about the foundations of the earth but only GOD. Even GOD is saying that if these conditions were met, He would cast off His covenant. But that basically it is something that will never happen. GOD is saying that He is with His people, and that He cares about them. GOD wants them to live in the Promised Land forevermore. And again, what does Jesus Christ want? The same thing. We learn from Jeremiah that the new covenant based on Jesus Christ is something new based off of the grace of GOD because the people were backsliding into sin although there is a remnant and there are believers. So what we see happen at the end of the book of Jeremiah is that only a few people are taken to the Northern land. It is only four thousand people. Not all of them are saved. Those that are taken to exile live there for seventy years, but GOD remembered His people and brings them back again those that repented. We know that there are some that repented because we see Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who were four individuals who were taken into exile who were Jewish believers. They were able to continue their faith even in exile. GOD brings back the people after seventy years. This new covenant is a covenant that is made from Jesus Christ's atoning sacrifice. Jeremiah preaches and this is what GOD allows Jeremiah to preach and to state. Not only to judge nations, but to be able to prophesy about Jesus Christ like David and any righteous individual in the Scriptures. Of course, now individuals who preach Jesus Christ as King. That is the Spirit of Prophecy.

We know that is why there is opposition against the message. It opens eyes, it opens ears, and it allows people to understand the reality of GOD and the reality of life. That is very important. I just want to say the main points. Jeremiah was predestined, chosen, and an elect prophet of GOD. Jeremiah follows GOD's words, what GOD states, and prophesies to the people of Israel even when they were sinful. He is able to preach against sin persistently multiple times. There is persecution, but GOD is with Jeremiah through it all. There is the question of why do the wicked appear to prosper to the righteous. Although in the immediate, it looks like they are prospering, in the long term, we know that is not the case as seen in the examples of the Scriptures. Also it allows us to understand that GOD's thinking is higher than our human thinking. So we cannot comprehend what GOD is thinking. Again, we learn about the new covenant that GOD would provide to His people based on Jesus Christ. Jeremiah is an example of the grace that GOD gives similar to Jesus Christ.

I just want to end this episode with a prayer that true Christian believers can pray for our brothers in China, in all over the world, in India, and Iran where they are experiencing persecution. We know that they are not alone and that GOD is with them. GOD is Omniscient, Omnipresent, and Omnipotent

among other qualities that the human mind cannot understand. GOD is with them through it all, and He is providing, and protecting them against all the unbelief and faithlessness and all the attacks against the faith. Because they are true believers. Because that is what GOD does. We are more than conquerors through Christ. We are able to keep on going. That is pretty much it for today. Thank you Brothers and Sisters. Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!



**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**The New Heavens and the New Earth**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## **Resurrection Radio Podcast**

### **Episode: “New Heavens and New Earth”**

#### **Manuscript:**

- **Introduction**
- **Description of the Life in the New Earth and New Heavens**
- **No Sin and a New Perfect Life**
- **What Would The New Earth and the New Heaven Be Similar To?**
- **Endurance for the Believer**
- **The Kingdom of Heaven According To Paul**
- **Keeping the First Commandment**
- **Peter Describing the Destruction of the Old Earth and Old Heaven and the Creation of the New Earth and New Heaven**
- **Spirit of Discernment**
- **Difficulties Prior to Jesus Christ's Arrival on the Clouds**
- **Reunification of the Kingdom of Israel and the Kingdom of Judah**

#### **Scriptures**

- **Isaiah 65: 17**
- **Isaiah 65: 25**
- **Hebrews 12: 3-7**
- **Hebrews 12: 18-29**
- **Hebrews 13: 5-6**
- **1 Peter 5: 6**
- **2 Peter 3: 1-7**
- **2 Peter 3: 8**
- **2 Peter 3: 9**
- **2 Peter 3: 10**
- **2 Peter 3: 11-13**
- **Joel 2: 29**
- **Joel 3: 17-21**
- **Micah 7: 2-20**

#### **Introduction**

Good afternoon, this is Eduardo. Your presenter for Resurrection Radio. The topic of this episode is the New Heaven and the New Earth. This topic is concerning the topics of Revelation and the signs of the

closing of the Church age that are given in the Gospel and in the Old Testament. The Day of the LORD which is stated by several of the prophets. While we know that this earth is not eternal, it is not meant to last forever. We try to do our best while we have time here on earth. So what we do is try to preach, try to help one another, do all the things that GOD wanted us to do. Right? To follow the Ten Commandments and to have faith in GOD. We try to do this because we know that this earth is not eternal. We already know that it is going through a lot as far as earthquakes and natural disasters. The point is not to focus on the negative but to focus on the positive which is if the old earth and the old heavens are destroyed, that means there will be a new heavens and a new earth. That is the message that GOD gives us concerning the closing of the Church age, that there will be a new earth and a new heaven. We learn this from Isaiah 65: 17:

“For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth, and the former things shall not be remembered or come into mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in that which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem to be a joy, and her people to be a gladness. I will rejoice in Jerusalem and be glad in my people; no more shall be heard in it the sound of weeping and the cry of distress. No more shall there be in it an infant that lives but a few days, or an old man who does not fill out his days, for the young man shall die a hundred years old, and the sinner a hundred years old shall be accursed. They shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant and another eat; for like the days of a tree shall the days of my people be, and my chosen shall long enjoy the work of their hands.” - Isaiah 65: 17-22

### **Description of the Life in the New Earth and New Heavens**

This is telling us through the prophet Isaiah that there will be a time when things will be perfect. There will be a time when things will not appear to be perfect, but will be perfect. And that is actually what we look for. We look for the truth. We look for what is right. We look for the promises of GOD being fulfilled. So if GOD is telling us this in Isaiah, and this is already in the latter end of the book of Isaiah.

Isaiah, of course, we know was sent to prophesy to the people of Israel to repent of their sins. But he also gives us hope about the new earth and the new heavens. For GOD, the time constraints do not affect GOD. GOD decides the times. We know that this new heaven and new earth will be created. He is saying that is what He is going to create. And the former things which are again, sin, and all the evil emotions that are associated with it won't be remembered anymore. They won't even come to mind. And when we hear all this, we think “How is it possible?” It is GOD who will allow us not to remember and in our minds not go through all the things of sin. Our attention will be on the Heavenly aspects.

The positive emotions and everything that is good. He says, “Rejoice and be glad forever in all that I create.” So GOD is a GOD of Creation. He is a Creator. We see that in Genesis. When He creates the earth and the heavens, and animals, and humanity. He is able to create. He is a GOD of creation. Although He also destroys when there is too much sin in the world, He can also create, renovate, and breath in new life. He is saying that He is going to create a new earth and a new heaven. This is not the only passage that states this. There are other passages that state that. And again repetition from GOD means that it is important. This is seen in the exile, where GOD tells Jeremiah to tell the people to repent. We know that this is important. It is a promise that He makes. Just like when He promised other things within the Scriptures. We know that those things are fulfilled. We know that we are waiting upon

GOD to send Jesus Christ in order to judge wickedness and then to create the new heavens and the new earth. So this would be, of course, after the timeline of Revelation.

### **No Sin and a New Perfect Life**

This would be when Jesus returns and creates everything that is new. For now we are to wait patiently on the LORD. Wait on His promises and the fulfillment of those promises because He has already told us what He is going to do. And He states in those days, “No more will there be an infant in it that leaves but a few days.” That is one of the harshest things that we see in humanity. When children are born with diseases and are not able to make it to adolescence or other years of their lives or old age. Even GOD know about this. That it is difficult. He knows about everything. He wants us to know that even though it is heart breaking when that happens, there is a purpose for everything that GOD does or that He allows. And when He creates, no longer will that be the case in those days. No longer will an old man not fill out his days. But he will be able to live for a hundred years. Both the infant and the old man.

This is telling us about promises of perfection. Where people will be able to live quite possibly a better life. That is not constrained by disease, that is not constrained by sin, that is not constrained by violence, that is not constrained by jealousy, that is not constrained by envy, that is not constrained by hatefulness, that is not constrained by destruction. What will we see? We will see peace, love, affection, fraternity, understanding, wisdom, knowledge, compassion, all those positive things that any human being definitely wants. Every individual wants the good things of life. The good things of life, peace, joy, happiness. And so He says, “They shall build houses and inhabit them, they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit.” He is saying there are going to be resources. There is going to be enough for everyone to live peacefully. It shall no longer be the case that there shall be wickedness. Or treachery where someone builds and another inhabits. Or someone plants and another eats.

That will not be the case. People will be able to live long. And it states, “And my chosen will enjoy the works of their hands.” They will be able to enjoy what they produce. What they do. Everything that they are living. “They shall not labor in vain or bear children for calamity.” Children not filling out the years or people feeling that what they do is in vain. That will not be the case. They will know that they are doing things with a purpose. “For they shall be offspring of the blessed of the LORD and their descendants with them.” “Before they call, I will answer. While they are still speaking, I will hear.

“The wolf and the lamb shall grace together; the lion shall eat straw like the ox, and dust shall be the serpent's food. They shall not hurt or destroy in all of my holy mountain' says the LORD.” - Isaiah 65:

25

And so this is telling us that these impossibilities in this age do not sound really realistic. But GOD is promising these things. Just like things did not seem realistic to Abraham. That he was going to be able to father a child. He fathers two children. The descendants are given land. The most plentiful land of the region. They are able to make it through and they are protected by GOD. Their descendants increase. The number of the descendants of Abraham increase.

So those are the promises of GOD. When we read that in the worldly context, we would say, “What?” When is this going to happen. You would have doubts. When we read this, we question “How could this be?” How can this happen. But if GOD promises it, it is possible that GOD will fulfill. And GOD will fulfill it. GOD is telling us again, this is going to be the new heaven and the new earth. It says, “The wolf and the lamb will grace together.” Of course, that in actuality cannot happen right now due to the consequences of sin. But in the new earth and in the new heavens, they will be able to lay down together and they won't fight against each other. They will not harm each other. “And the lion shall eat straw like an ox.” Who would believe such a thing? But it is going to happen. Because GOD has decided it. And it states, “They shall not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain, says the LORD.” So we see that the consequences of sin are against violence, and all those things that we see now. But once the new heaven and the new earth is created, sin will be destroyed, and so will the consequences of sin.

### **What Would the New Earth and New Heaven Be Similar To?**

We are seeing a shortened description of what life would be without sin. Right? It would be paradise. Without sin, we would all be happy. Without sin, we would all be at peace. But that is the difficulty. That we need to follow the commandments. That we need to have faith in GOD in order to inhabit the Kingdom of GOD. To be able to make it to the new heaven and the new earth. Because the old things are being destroyed, “the former things shall not be remembered.” So we won't even remember. It won't even come to mind. It will just be the new heaven and the new earth. There will be no more sin. There will be no more consequences of sin. That is just one of the examples of Isaiah. There are other examples from other specific writings of other prophets. “From new moon to new moon, and from Sabbath to Sabbath all flesh shall come forth to worship before me, says the LORD. For as the new heavens and the new earth that I make shall remain before me, says the LORD. So shall your offspring and your name remain.” We know that this is a future glorious time. That will allow people to understand what GOD had intended for us in Genesis. GOD did not intend for us to go through all the history that we have gone through due to sin.

He wanted us to inherit blessings and to multiply us. He wanted to make us greater. To give us abundance. He did not want us to become sinful. While those were the consequences of sin, we know that we have a faithful Creator who decided to send Jesus Christ, His Son, in order to give us the ability to have eternal life and inherit these promises. And so while initially this is only for Israel, this is also includes the Gentiles which means anyone who believes in Jesus. It does not matter the ethnic background. It is just belief in Jesus. That is the important things. To have a belief in Jesus Christ regardless of where were you born or other things. GOD has given the ability for everyone to inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. If they believe in Jesus. Even in the New Testament, we know that we are given new life through Christ.

### **Endurance for the Believer**

We are also told of the things of the new heavens and the new earth. We know that these things are true because there are multiple specific examples that occur in the Old Testament and the New Testament that tells us the reality that GOD has sent forth. That is why we are waiting for the completion of history so that we can inherit the new earth and the new kingdom and the new heaven. All of these things are by faith. All of these beliefs are by faith. We know that we are supposed to have faith and believe in GOD. And continue to believe through all the things that we have gone through. Because it states, like Paul says:

“Consider him who endured from sinners such hostility against himself, so that you may not grow weary or fainthearted. In your struggle against sin you have not resisted to the point of shedding your blood. And have you forgotten the exhortation that addresses you as sons? 'My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the LORD, nor be weary when reproved by him. For the LORD disciplines the one he loves, and chastises every son whom he receives.' It is for discipline that you have to endure. GOD is treating you as sons.”- Hebrews 12: 3-7

This is all to continue in endurance. We do not know if there is going to be part of the Church being raptured or if there is going to be tribulation or persecution against the Church. We do not know that yet. We may pray to GOD so that He may tell us that we may know. Regardless of what happens in the latter days, we know that we are to keep having endurance. Have faith in GOD. We are running a race of endurance. That is what it means to be a Christian. It is not something that you do in the immediate and quickly going to be done. It is something that requires endurance. We have endurance. We have to develop endurance. We get that endurance through the Holy Spirit through the Spirit of Truth. That we ask through Jesus Christ that we can continue moving through the opposition and moving through all the tribulation and persecution. Because we know that we still have to preach the word and preach the Gospel. State the truth. And continue to be of help in continuing to do things the right way. Follow the commandments. Do what Jesus told us to do. So it states:

“For you have not come to what may be touched, a blazing fire and darkness and gloom and a tempest and the sound of a trumpet and a voice whose voice made the hearers beg that no further messages may be spoken to them. For they could not endure the order that was given, 'If even a beast touches the mountain, it shall be stoned.' Indeed, so terrifying was the site that Moses said, 'I tremble with fear.' But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living GOD, a heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels in festal gathering, and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to GOD, the judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect, and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel. See that you do not refuse him who is speaking. For if they did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth, much less will we escape if we reject him who warns from heaven. At that time his voice shook the earth, but now he has promised, 'Yet once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heavens.' This phrase, 'Yet once more', indicates the removal of things that are shaken—that is, things that have been made- in order that the things that cannot be shaken may remain. Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to GOD acceptable worship, with reverence and awe, for our GOD is a consuming fire.”- Hebrews 12: 18-29

### **The Kingdom of Heaven Described According to Paul**

This again is telling us about the beauty of the believers and everything that is the Kingdom of GOD. We know Moses the prophet, we know the angels that are servants of GOD that do the purpose of GOD. We are not alone. GOD decides. We are not supposed to worship angels. Because GOD is the one who decides. We worship GOD. We pray to GOD. GOD helps us through the manner that He decides He is going to help us. Angels are servants of GOD. We see the beauty of that. The mention of the prophets, GOD, and the Heavenly Jerusalem, and Mount Zion. And the angels that cannot be counted in festal gathering. The firstborn who are enrolled in Heaven. GOD the judge of all and the

spirit of the righteous made perfect. All the righteous believers who have conquered through their belief in Christ and faith in Jesus. And also those in the Old Testament who had faith in GOD. Though they did not know the name of Jesus Christ, they were worshiping Jesus Christ in the Spirit like David in the Psalms. Again, Moses being examples of Jesus. To Jesus the mediator of a new covenant. Abel being the example of the righteous. This paints a beautiful picture from Paul what the Kingdom might look like. Just seeing righteousness and the beauty of GOD's creation of GOD's righteous creation.

We see also that He warns us that we have the ability to believe now. Because there is not going to be indefinite time. So we know that, He states, "Yet once more, I will shake not only the earth but also the heavens." And so to some of us, that does not make sense. The earth we know can be destroyed and a new one is going to be built. And when we hear about the heavens, we are like wait what the heavens? But it is not what we think. There are multiple heavens. There are different heavens. What He is saying is probably the heavens that are close to earth. He is saying that there will be new creations. Just like in Genesis, He created the earth and the heavens. He is able to create, and He is able to destroy, and He is also able to create again. GOD is able to do that. That is why we are not supposed to be anxious about the earth and the heavens being destroyed because it is part of what GOD has promised. The old earth and the old heavens will be destroyed, but the new earth and the new heavens will be created. It says, 'Yet once more' indicates the removal of things that are shaken. That is things that have been made in order that the things that cannot be shaken may remain. So the shaken things are going to be destroyed. The unshakeable things, the things that cannot be shaken, will remain. Which are the new. The old is going to be destroyed and the new is going to be created. It will remain. It states, "Let us be thankful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken." Which is again talking about the new earth and the new heaven as was stated in the Old Testament. And that we offer GOD acceptable worship with reverence and awe because He is the Creator. He is GOD. Through this all we are able to see the things that Paul tells us sort of as reminders.

### **Keeping The First Commandment**

Paul gives us reminders of things we can do as believers in order to build up that endurance. To think about the positive things of life. He is able to tell us that even through the difficulties, just continue to show that you are of Christ. That you are of Jesus. And that you believe in GOD. He says:

"Keep your life free from love of money, and be content with what you have, for he has said, 'I will never leave you nor forsake you.' So we can confidently say, 'The LORD is my helper; I will not fear; what can man do to me?'" - Hebrews 13: 5-6

He tells us that we are supposed to have GOD in our minds. GOD tells us to keep our minds focused on His word and on His commandments. That is what He tells initially to Moses when He explains further the Ten Commandments. When your family members when you are not doing things or when you are not busy, keep the word of GOD in your mind. And write down the word where you can write them on tablets or wrap them around your arms or place them on your forehead. So what this means is constantly focusing on the word of GOD. This allows us to not pay attention to the distractions. And to the opposition that exists around us. Because we know that there is always two sides. There is the good and the bad. We are supposed to keep GOD at the forefront so that the things of the world do not cause us to believe in other things and fall into sin.

What is Paul saying? Paul is saying this that GOD will never leave you or forsake you. Just as He told Jeremiah that He would never leave or forsake him. He was going to be with him through it all. Jeremiah is able to preach throughout his lifetime. Paul as well is able to preach. We know that GOD is with us and that GOD helps us. GOD is providing for us. We are supposed to be having GOD in our minds whenever possible because again the First Commandment states, "Love the LORD with all your heart, mind, soul, and being." How do you do that? You keep GOD in your mind. You try to not think about the other things that are trying to divide your attention. Of course, it is difficult when you have a lot of things to do, I understand that. Between work and a lot of chores there are a lot of things to do. Keeping GOD on the forefront of our attention so that we know that GOD is with us. That we are protected by GOD.

Paul writes a lot in the New Testament about the ways that GOD is trying to help us remind ourselves of everything that Jesus Christ has done for us. Again our faith is being tested. We have to continue in our belief even through testing and even through what happens. Peter is one of the other individuals that states about the passing of the old earth and then the new earth being created. Peter also gives us advice:

"Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of GOD so that at the proper time he may exalt you, casting all your anxieties on him because He cares for you." - 1 Peter 5: 6

Keep your mind on GOD. Cast all your anxieties on him. Remind yourself that GOD is for you. If GOD is for us, who can be against us? We are there in order to remind ourselves that GOD is perfecting us. Here is a little bit about telling us about the aspect of creation and then destruction.

### **Peter Describing The Destruction of the Old Earth and Old Heaven and the Creation of the New Earth and New Heaven**

"This is now the second letter that I am writing to you, beloved. In both of them I am stirring up your sincere mind by way of reminder, that you should remember the predictions of the holy prophets and the commandment of the LORD and Savior through your apostles, knowing this that first off all, that scoffers will come in the last days with scoffing, following their own sinful desires. They will say, 'Where is the promise of his coming?' For ever since the fathers fell asleep, all things are continuing as they were from the beginning of creation.' For they deliberately overlook this fact, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of GOD, and that by means of these the world that then existed was deluged with water and perished. But by the same word, the heavens and the earth that now exist are stored up for fire, being kept until the day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly." - 2 Peter 3: 1-7

So here is Peter understanding in the Spirit that there is also a day when the old heaven and the old earth are going to be destroyed. What is going to happen after that? We know that this has already been stated by GOD and the word of GOD. It is stated by GOD and will happen.

"But do not overlook this one fact, beloved, that with the LORD one day is as a thousand years, and a



thousand years as one day.” - 2 Peter 3: 8

With this we may learn that there are no timelines for GOD because GOD decides the timelines. GOD knows. For GOD a day may be as a thousand years and then a thousand years may be as one day. To GOD only. For us human beings, we cannot comprehend that.

“The LORD is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance.” - 2 Peter 3: 9

He is giving us the ability for this time to repent of our sins. To change. To follow the commandments. To have our faith in Jesus. To have our faith in GOD Almighty and Jesus Christ and the Spirit of Truth.

“But the day of the LORD will come like a thief, then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works done on it will be exposed.” - 2 Peter 3: 10

So we see that GOD has decided for it and intended for the old heavens and the old earth to be destroyed in the day of the LORD when Jesus Christ arrives.

“Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of people ought you to be in lives of holiness and godliness, waiting for and hastening the coming day of GOD, because of which the heavens will be set on fire and dissolved, and the heavenly bodies will melt as they burn! But according to his promise we are waiting for a new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.”- 2 Peter 3: 11-13

This is referring back again to Isaiah. We read that there is a specific date set by GOD to destroy the old earth and the old heavens, and that we are supposed to keep in holiness and godliness in order to inherit the new. So we know that this is happening because Paul stated this, Peter is stating this, Isaiah stated. That is already three individuals that are stating what will happen in the future. The promises that were stated. The blessings in the new earth and the new heavens, Peter states are where righteousness dwells. It is righteousness that dwells within those places. It states it is going to be a new heaven and a new earth. We are reminded by Paul and Peter in the New Testament and of course Jesus Christ also states within the Gospels the things that happen in the later days.

### **Spirit of Discernment**

So we are able to save ourselves through GOD. And so it says:

“Even on the male and female servants in those days I will pour out my Spirit.” -Joel 2: 29

All those believers. Every believer will be able to prophesy or speak in the Spirit of Truth for those that are true believers, of course. And we also have the Spirit of Discernment. The Spirit of Truth that tells us what may be of GOD and what may be false or a misrepresentation. We know based on the Scripture if what someone is saying is true, it is based on Scripture. It is based on the Spirit of Truth. It is based on what Jesus Christ has stated or if it is not related to Scripture. From there in Joel, it states that the LORD judges the nations. It tells us of all the things that are going to happen:

“So you shall know that I am the LORD your GOD, who dwells in Zion, my holy mountain. And Jerusalem shall be holy, and strangers shall never again pass through it. And in that day the mountains shall drip sweet wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the streambeds of Judah shall flow with water; and a fountain shall come forth from the house of the LORD and water the Valley of Shittim. Egypt shall become a desolation and Edom a desolate wilderness, for the violence done to the people of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. But Judah shall be inhabited forever, and Jerusalem to all generations. I will avenge their blood, blood I have not avenged, for those who dwell in Zion.”- Joel 3: 17-21

So then again, He is blessing Israel. He is blessing the land of Judah. The land of Jerusalem. That is going to be after the judgment of the world, these are going to be the places that GOD has decided. The New Jerusalem that are going to be blessed. There are other prophets that state the Day of the LORD that speak of similar wordings. They state within the Old Testament, it states again that GOD would prepare a day for justice. For individuals to turn from sin in order that they may be saved. That those that call on the name of the LORD may be saved.

That is pretty much it for today. That was just showing us the salvation of GOD. Another one is Micah, Chapter Seven states:

“The godly has perished from the earth, and there is no one upright among mankind; they all lie in wait for blood, and each hunts the other with a net. Their hands are on what is evil, to do it well; the prince and the judge ask for a bribe, and the great man utters the evil desire of his soul; thus they weave it together. The best of them is like a brier, the most upright of them a thorn hedge. The day of your watchmen, of your punishment, has come; now their confusion is at hand. Put no trust in a neighbor; have no confidence in a friend; guard the doors of your mouth from her who lies in your arms; for the son treats the father with contempt, the daughter rises up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house. But as for me, I will look to the LORD; I will wait for the GOD of my salvation; my GOD will hear me. Rejoice not over me, O my enemy; when I fall, I shall rise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD will be a light to me. I will bear the indignation of the LORD because I have sinned against him, until he pleads my cause and executes judgment for me. He will bring me out to the light; I shall look upon his vindication. Then my enemy will see, and shame will cover her who said to me, 'Where is the LORD your GOD?' My eyes will look upon her; now she will be trampled down like the mire of the streets. A day for the building of your walls! In that day the boundary shall be far extended. In that day they will come to you, from Assyria and the cities of Egypt, and from Egypt to the River, from sea to sea and from mountain to mountain. But the earth will be desolate because of its inhabitants, for the fruit of their deeds. Shepherd your

people with your staff, the flock of your inheritance, who dwell alone in a forest in the midst of a garden land; let them graze in Bashan and Gilead as in the days of old. As in the days when you came out of the land of Egypt, I will show them marvelous things. The nations shall see and be ashamed of all their might; they shall lay their hands on their mouths; their ears shall be deaf; they shall lick the dust like a serpent, like the crawling things of the earth; they shall come trembling out of their strongholds; they shall turn in dread to the LORD our GOD, and they shall be in fear of you. Who is a GOD like you, pardoning iniquity and passing over transgression for the remnant of his inheritance? He does not retain his anger forever, because he delights in steadfast love. He will again have compassion on us; he will tread our iniquities underfoot. You will cast all our sins into the depths of the sea. You will show faithfulness to Jacob and steadfast love to Abraham, as you have sworn to our fathers from the days of old.” - Micah 7: 2-20

So again Micah is saying that we need to wait for GOD for the Day of His salvation. Micah prophesied between the reign of Jotham and also when Israel was being attacked. It was before Israel began to be attacked or be judged for its sin. This is 700 B.C., but what we learn is that even Micah is even to state that GOD saves. That there is a time of waiting for GOD. The similar themes are the timeline of GOD. What GOD wants us to do while we wait for GOD is to help one another, is to preach, is to understand Scripture, is to praise GOD, is to be at peace. The prophet is telling us that there is waiting for the arrival of Jesus Christ through the clouds. Jesus Christ is going to arrive through the clouds. Wait for the GOD of salvation based on the Old Testament prophet that is telling us that even when all these difficulties which occur, of course, they are not all they are not specific to one prophet. We are seeing that being a prophet was difficult, being a disciple is difficult, being an apostle is difficult, but GOD guides us through it. That is why we are people of faith, and we understand that this is something that requires faith. We know that there is specific prophesying like Micah is saying.

### **Difficulties Prior to Jesus Christ's Return in the Clouds**

There are times when it does not look peaceful. It does not seem that people are acting righteously. Even through those times, what do we do? We pray to GOD. We wait for GOD. We try to understand what GOD wants us do. GOD tells us that He forgives sin. Even the sins of the wicked. GOD restrains anger and wants to allow us to be a part of the Heavenly Kingdom and give us steadfast love. He states that He treads down our iniquities underfoot and that He casts them to the depths of the sea. In Revelation it tells us that there will no longer be a sea in the new earth. Again signifying that there will no longer be sins and that there will no longer be chaos, and confusion, and everything that is evil. Instead it will only be peace. It states: “You will show faithfulness to Jacob and steadfast love to Abraham. As you have sworn to your fathers on the days of old.”

That is the GOD that we serve. The GOD that is faithful to the promises that He made to Abraham. And then, of course, the people sin, but He still sends prophets and His only Son in order for the people to have eternal life even when there was persecution against those that were righteous. We know that GOD loves us, protects, and He guides us. He shows us that He wants us to be a part of the Heavenly Kingdom, the new earth, and the new heaven.

So that is pretty much it for today on the new earth and the new heaven. I am going to look up the other specific verses that state where the wording of new earth and new heaven is stated by the prophets. Of course, there is Revelation where you can read about that. GOD is able to provide for us. He is able to

show us, teach us, and guide us through His Scripture, through His word, through His promises in order to understand the fulfillment of those promises. In order to understand what He is trying to tell us. In a lot of Scripture, He is telling us that He is faithful. That GOD is able to fulfill His promises. GOD is graceful. He is giving us opportunity to not sin. To repent of our sins in order to have eternal life. We are meant to have eternal life. We are meant to be eternal beings. We only become eternal beings, for the good part, if we follow the word of GOD. In order to inherit and be able to go to Heaven. And go to the new earth. That is why it is important. That is why each individual is important to GOD. Each individual is important to GOD because we are part of His creation. He created us with a purpose. GOD states of Jeremiah and all the prophets, and the disciples. Jesus Christ even states of this that those that are of Jesus Christ hear His voice and they return to GOD. Those that are believers in Jesus Christ know His word and know what He states. Even the moment that Jesus Christ selects those that are His, His disciples, and how He chooses apostles and disciples, even in today's age. When He is calling us by name and saying that we are of GOD. You are protected. You are blessed. Believe. GOD wants everyone to believe in GOD. He wants everyone to believe in Jesus Christ and have eternal life and have it abundantly. So that they may recognize their savior. The savior of the whole world.

### **Reunification of the Kingdom of Israel and Kingdom of Judah**

In other Scriptures of the Old Testament, it states that GOD did not intend for the kingdom of Israel and the kingdom of Judah to be separated. He intended for them to be together. To return to be one kingdom. Or one specific Israel. He tells Jeremiah that He intends them to get two staffs and to join them together. One of the staffs represents the northern kingdom Israel, and the other the southern kingdom Judah. GOD is a GOD of healing, a GOD of praise, and a GOD that unites people in order to be a part of His Church. Of course, there is a lot of division in the Church. What is the true Church of Jesus? The most important thing is to confess Jesus Christ as LORD and Savior and to work together to bring about the Kingdom of Jesus. We are waiting on Jesus Christ to return. We are seeing prophecy occurring throughout the years. What we have to do is to remain faithful. We also have to preach, preach the Gospel of GOD so that other people who do not know or who have not seen the Gospel preached in a different way in a different manner where things are starting to click. Things are starting to seem congruent. We are just trying to help people know that Jesus Christ is the Savior of the world. Jesus Christ was sent to save everyone and to save humanity.

There is freedom of choice and then the question of pre-destination. GOD is giving us the ability to choose. If we choose to follow GOD and Jesus Christ, or if we choose not to follow GOD and Jesus Christ. GOD is able to figure out what happens. We are supposed to have faith in GOD, and we also have freedom of choice. We just have to be able to decide if we want to follow GOD and Jesus Christ, or not. Remain faithful. Remain faithful to Jesus Christ and continue.

That was pretty much it. Again, pray for our brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ around the world. Those who are in India, China, and Iran, and where they are going through a lot. We can pray for them, trying to pray for their safety, praying for them to experience the Gospel, and that they may know that GOD is intending them to accept the Gospel so that they may be saved. So that we may see them in the New Kingdom of the new earth and new heaven. So that they may be members of the family of GOD, to be children of GOD. Because they are limited in their ability to access the Gospel due to other beliefs, other systems, and other reasons that are trying to limit their ability to hear the Gospel. We are able to pray for them so that GOD can break down strongholds, that GOD can deliver them from those

false systems that are trying to not allow individuals to hear the Gospel, the important thing is that through Jesus Christ, they are able to understand that their Savior has already been born on earth, He preached salvation, He accomplished all the things that the Old Testament prophets prophesied about Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ accomplished it. Now all we are doing is understanding that He completed everything that was prophesied, and that Jesus Christ died on the cross a suffering servant so that He may be resurrected. He was sent to make disciples and told us to make disciples of the nations. Just like Jesus Christ was Resurrected in three day, Jesus Christ is returning after being seated to the Right Hand of GOD. Jesus Christ will return with all splendor, majesty, authority, dominion, power, and glory, understanding, wisdom, and might and will create the new heaven and the new earth from where He will reign. We are waiting anxiously and desperately for the new creation of new earth and new heaven. Thank you brothers and sisters. GOD Bless You! Have a Great Day!

---

**If you enjoy the content being produced, you can visit [LanguageStudent.Life](http://LanguageStudent.Life) to find great content concerning different topics including:**

- Scripture Study Guides and Interpretation
- Language Learning Blog Lessons and Resources
- Current Events Interpreted Through a Christian Point of View

**You can listen to the audio of the Podcast in the Resurrection Radio Podcast section of the website. You can also listen to the Podcast on Spotify, Google Podcasts, or the [LanguageStudent.Life](http://LanguageStudent.Life) Website [GreatnessWithinUs.Life](http://GreatnessWithinUs.Life).**

Make sure to subscribe to the Resurrection Radio Podcast if you enjoy the audio being produced. You can subscribe to the website with e-mail if you want to receive updates concerning any new Podcast being produced. Tell your friends and family about the Podcast and encourage them to subscribe.

You can also obtain Scripture Study Books in the Books Now section of the website. There you will find resources that you can use for learning Scripture or for learning a new language.

If you would like to donate to the site, you can click on the following link.

**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**Jesus Christ and Truth**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## **Resurrection Radio Podcast**

### **Episode: “Jesus Christ and Truth”**

#### **Manuscript:**

- Introduction
- Myths About Jesus Christ
- Saducees Question Jesus Christ
- Jesus Christ Responds with Wisdom
- Jesus Christ the Good Shepherd
- Jesus Christ Upholder of the Ten Commandments
- The Start of Anti-Semitism
- Ten Commandments are Two Main Commandments
- Jesus Christ Preaches Against Idolatry
- Jesus Christ Savior and LORD
- Jesus Christ Preaches Faith
- GOD's Favor
- Jesus Christ Continues the Word of the Prophets
- GOD of Salvation
- Jesus Christ Preaches Repentance of Sin, Faith, and the Ten Commandments
- The Importance of Truth
- Dispelling of Myths
- Christianity and Belief
- Meekness and a Contrite Heart
- The Time Before the Great Tribulation
- True Christians Saved

#### **Introduction**

Good afternoon! This is Eduardo, your presenter. This is going to be another episode of Resurrection Radio. The point or topic of this episode is about who Jesus Christ is. This is based on the Gospel. The books of Matthew, Luke, and John. Based on these books, we can understand basically the truth of who Jesus Christ was. Right? There is some false representations of who Jesus Christ was. And even false idols of people trying to describe who Jesus Christ is but it does not fit with who Jesus truly is. We have seen even within established religion not necessarily explain who Jesus Christ truly is based on what we know in the Scripture. We know that in some places Revelation is not even described. We always see Jesus as a suffering servant not knowing that He is actually now a conquering lion and also King of kings.

While in some instances it may be accidental. There may be no harm meant to describe Jesus in some

way, but there are some idolatrous manners in which Jesus Christ is portrayed. The first wrong portrayal of Jesus is the hippie who came to abolish the law. To remove the Ten Commandments from Moses. That is definitely a myth. That is false. That person never existed. It is a myth or a story that is meant to deny Jesus' Kingdom and Jesus' ability to be a King. The reason why some people portray Jesus in this manner or why they do not want to know Jesus is because He was not like king Solomon when He arrived to earth. Instead of going along with everyone and instead of politically forming connections and things like that, He actually spoke Truth. Because He spoke Truth, that caused some friction with the Sanhedrin at that time. Also other individuals that did not like that Jesus was speaking Truth.

### **Myths About Jesus Christ**

This first representation is the hippie who did not follow the commandments, and that is false. He actually was sent to obey GOD and follow the commandments. How are we to know this? By reading the Scriptures, the Old Testament books, and the Prophets stating specifically who Jesus was going to be. We know that He was going to be a good shepherd based on the Prophets, Ezekiel, Jeremiah, and Isaiah. All three of them stated that Jesus was going to be a shepherd. Ezekiel 34, Jeremiah 23, and Isaiah has writings that state that Jesus Christ was going to be a shepherd. What does Jesus Christ say that He is going to be? Jesus Christ states that He is going to be the good shepherd. Why is He a good shepherd? He leads people towards GOD. He is leading people towards salvation. He is leading people towards peace. Because of this, He is allowing us to understand who He truly is.

So let us see. If we are going to follow the train of logic that is being used. If Jesus was going to be a hippie who did not follow the commandments, why did He refer to the Old Testament Prophets. He would not have talked about the Old Testament Prophets, and He even read about the Old Testament Prophets including Isaiah in the synagogues. He read from Isaiah, and He read from the writings of the Prophets in the synagogues. Even teaching people within the synagogue who were much older than He was. Even when growing up. When He was teaching there was a sort of awe and wonder how this individual who was not a part of the learned individuals. How was He teaching with such authority? Speaking with the same or even greater authority than those that read the Scriptures and wrote according to the Scriptures, for example, the scribes. How could He have so much authority without having gone through the schoolings that these other individuals had? There was awe at one side and then resentment on the other. How could this individual could have known all this? Even when the Pharisees attempted to test Jesus, they tried to test Jesus multiple times and they failed. They did not want to know the Truth. They had GOD close to them, and they did not want to know the Truth about what reality is, who GOD is, and the Truth.

### **Saducees Question Jesus Christ**

They started questioning Jesus with some dumb questions that they posed to Jesus. Right? Worldly questions that were just hypocritical and that showed they did not have their minds right. That is what happens with Jesus that He right away tells the Truth. One man stated that if a person marries the wife of his brother and then that person is no longer alive and then the next brother marries the wife who would be the husband of the wife in heaven? Jesus answers by teaching them. The reason for the question was only to test Jesus. They were trying to see how they could possibly raise an argument that was unfavorable. That was impossible because Jesus is GOD. He was able to defend himself. That is what GOD states that Jesus would do through the Prophets. That He would be able to defend himself.



He would be able to put all His enemies to shame. That is what He did with the Pharisees. The Pharisees were not going to Jesus, as we see in the later books, they were not going to Jesus with actual questions. They were just trying to test Jesus. What does Jesus say? Don't you know that our GOD is a GOD of the living and not a GOD of the dead. And just as angels are in heaven, so will people be like angels when they get to heaven. Once they get to heaven, the individuals will be like angels. There will not be a need for the things of this world in heaven because it will be a lot better.

### **Jesus Christ Responds With Wisdom**

Jesus is able to answer with understanding, but that is not what they were looking for. They were looking to see how they could test Jesus. Jesus answers with a great answer and helps us understand who we serve. The living GOD. If GOD is a living GOD, the resurrection proves this. Jesus was resurrected on the third day by the living GOD proving that He was the living GOD. He is the living GOD. What we see is that the hippies were the Pharisees because they were not healing the sick, they were not helping the lost, they were not finding the stray, they were not trying to preach GOD to the people, they were just like Jesus stated, "Lovers of money." It states:

**"The Pharisees who were lovers of money heard all these things, and they ridiculed him." - Luke**

Of course, there is the slander part but of course they were lovers of money. They were not lovers of GOD. When we mean a hippie, what does that mean? What were the Pharisees trying to do? What were they trying to do during Jesus' time? They reinforced the idea that they were false shepherds. That they were not doing anything. They were not doing the things that GOD had told them to do. GOD had placed them in those positions in order to do the things they needed to do. They did not do them. That is why Jesus was sent. Jesus was going to do the purpose of GOD. That is why Jesus obeys the purpose of GOD. He heals the sick. He finds the outcast. He talks to the tax collectors. To all the people who were neglected by the Pharisees because of self righteousness. Even when the Pharisees see Jesus talking to the tax collectors and the people who were outcasts, who society did not deem as worthy, due to their profession or not have a specific rank within society, what does Jesus tell them. What does Jesus tell them, that Jesus arrived to cure the sick. Like a physician, Jesus goes to cure the sick. He went to cure those who were sick. Jesus is a physician. He is able to cure the sick.

### **Jesus Christ the Good Shepherd**

What do the people do? They talk amongst themselves and question why Jesus was talking to the individuals not deemed worthy by society? Jesus says that He was sent to talk to the outcasts and preach to those that need GOD. He goes to talk to them. He goes throughout the regions, and He cures diseases, allows movement to individuals who were not able to move, and gives sight and hearing to those who did not have those things. We see people start lining up trying to not even speak to Jesus. Through Jesus only being able to touch his robe or for His shadow to pass over them. That just speaks volumes of who Jesus is. That people would line up to be cured based on just touching the fringe of His robe. That tells us a lot. Let alone speak to Jesus, let alone ask questions, let alone learn what the Kingdom of GOD is.

### **Jesus Christ Upholder of the Ten Commandments**

There is a difference between what Jesus did and what people think Jesus did. That is a myth. Jesus

obeyed GOD and arrived to earth to accomplish what the Prophets stated Jesus would do. Which meant bring back those that were lost, making sure that they believed in GOD, and preaching. The Pharisees were instead doing other things. They seemed one way to believe, but in another they were not believers like Jesus was. So the idea that Jesus was a hippie that not only did not want to obey GOD, but someone who was going to change the Ten Commandments. That is something that did not really happen. He preached multiple times about what GOD wanted, and GOD wants us to follow the commandments. It says:

“The Law and the prophets were until John; since then the good news of the Kingdom of GOD is preached, and everyone forces his way into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one dot of the law to become void.” -Luke 16: 16

This tells us that Jesus is telling us that the law and the prophets were until John. There was that covenant up until the prophets. Until John, John is considered a prophet. That was the time of the first covenant. Then we know in Jeremiah that he tells us that GOD would create a second covenant. The second part which it states, “since the good news of the Kingdom of GOD is preached and everyone forces his way into it.” This is the second part, signifying the second covenant. The good news is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ arrives to earth in order to preach the Kingdom of GOD and to obey the purpose of GOD. Then to be resurrected in order to accomplish what GOD had sent Jesus for. This is the good news. This is the Gospel. This is the heart of the matter. Jesus Christ came to redeem us. That is what he did. After this, we know that there are two halves. The first half in the Old Testament. The second half in the New Testament. And He states, “But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one dot of the law to become void.” He states that the old earth and the old heaven will pass away, but not one iota or dot of the law would become void. The law is still in continuation.

Even though the first part states, “the law and the prophets were until John” He is not abolishing the law. He is not saying it is no longer applicable because if you read in sequence and in logic that the first covenant in the Old Testament and the new covenant is in the New Testament. This means that grace is added. He is not saying that because grace is added, the Ten Commandments are no longer applicable. He states that in the previous Ten Commandments, but now we are adding grace. Because grace is added that is what Jesus arrived to earth for. To show the grace of GOD. What we learn is that the Ten Commandments are still applicable. I don't see that He states that the Ten Commandments are no longer applicable. In the Old Testament, GOD added commandments.

First it was the Ten Commandments and then new commandments were added. The new commandments added were because of the evil of the people. Once He saw that people started to commit evil, He began to add commandments in order to prevent people from doing evil. At first it was just ten because the people were not meant to do the evil things that they did. As they continued to expand, new commandments were added. Basically, Jesus Christ is not abolishing the commandments. Jesus Christ is not saying that Moses was wrong. That is not the Jesus that we preach as Christians. That is not the Jesus that we follow. I do not know what Jesus that is. The Jesus Christ that we follow states that we need to follow the commandments. And we follow the commandments. GOD adds grace through Jesus Christ. That is one of the representations of Jesus Christ that He only came to abolish the commandments. There is the myth that Jesus Christ is not sent by GOD, but He was sent by GOD. Because Jesus Christ makes sure that everything that He does, He points it to GOD. He even says that He did not arrive to do His own purpose, but to do the purpose of GOD. He does not only say it once, He says it multiple times.

## **The Start of Anti-Semitism**

When we see that He is being tested by the Pharisees, we see that He is able to defeat them in arguing. They are only looking at things from a worldly perspective and Jesus Christ is looking at things from a spiritual perspective. What happens through all of this? That we are able to see the two perspectives, right? We see that even the Pharisees get mad because they are being taught by someone who did not have the same schooling that they did. The cause of jealousy. So they are trying to plot and do evil. We see and read about it throughout the Gospel. This is not an indictment on all individuals. Jesus Christ was Jewish as well. The prophets were Jewish. Abraham was Jewish. The apostles and disciples were Jewish. And so really what is anti-semitism? It is hatred against Jewish individuals. Who was it that started anti-semitism? Those that attacked Jesus Christ. Again Jesus Christ is Jewish. So if you hate Christianity, and you hate Christians based on hating Jesus Christ, that is anti-semitism. Because it is a continuation from the law of Abraham and the law of Moses. GOD's covenant with Abraham. So really, hatred against Christianity is anti-semitism. If you are a Gentile Christian that is hated for their belief even that is anti-semitism because your belief is on your Creator. Your belief is on Jesus Christ who is Jewish and lived in Israel. So we see the origin of true anti-semitism. So we are able to see and praise GOD and see what the truth is.

Once the Pharisees are not able to do as they please, they start plotting against Jesus Christ in evil ways and that shows the heart and how things are. Jesus Christ states that when they were getting food and washing their hands and Jesus Christ did not wash His hands. They are saying, well why did you not wash your hands or clean the cup or something, and He states that you do not have to be afraid of what goes inside the stomach because it is expelled. Be afraid of what comes out of the mouth because what comes out of the heart demonstrates a lot. Of course, at that time I do not know why there was no understanding of this. One of the things was superficial and the other thing was actually important. During this they also talk about the food. The dietary laws that were created. GOD created food and through it all we are able to use that food. We know that in the Old Testament there are several foods that are not supposed to be eaten. Paul and Peter talk about this about the dietary laws. How that is a point of contention because in the Old Testament, we learn that some foods are not supposed to be eaten. Then Peter states that he sees and GOD tells him that in order to continue preaching to the Gentiles, he is allowed to eat food that Peter says is common because it is something that he is not supposed to have. GOD tells him that he is allowed to eat. GOD tells him three times through a vision. That should not be as important as the belief that we have in GOD. Based on that we are supposed to follow the Ten Commandments. The commandments that tell us, of course, the foundation of our belief.

## **Ten Commandments Are Two Main Commandments**

Because really as Jesus Christ states there are two commandments based on the Ten Commandments. Love GOD with all your heart, all your soul, all your being, and all your might, if you do that you are not going to commit adultery, you are not going to lie, and you are not going to do things that are evil. The other is to love humanity and yourself because if you love humanity, you are not going to do evil things against humanity. GOD is trying to tell us that we are able to differentiate between the two. What is important is what comes out of the heart and what comes out of the mouth. What we say to edify each other. To build up each other. Not to destroy one another. Not to cause pain and suffering to other individuals. So we are supposed to preach the Gospel and preach the truth and be able to build up. That

is what we are trying to do. We are trying to preach GOD and to preach Jesus Christ who arrived to earth to save us. That is what Jesus Christ did is to preach and then the Ten Commandments that is the purpose of GOD. Then there is that how can we believe that Jesus Christ tried to abolish the law which is not true. We see that Peter is able to speak to individuals within Jerusalem and Israel and to preach to them and to convert them. Of course, speak about the dietary laws and things like that that are points of contention. The most important thing is to follow GOD and to believe in GOD and having faith and following the Ten Commandments. So that is what our faith is. There is also another point. There is another point concerning Jesus Christ was doing what He wanted to do and that is not what we see. That is not what we learn because Jesus Christ called out idolatry. Which is what the prophets did as well.

### **Jesus Christ Preaches Against Idolatry**

They stated multiple times that people were not to have two masters it was either GOD or money. It was going to be difficult to serve two masters so they had to choose GOD if they were going to be true Christians. That displays Jesus Christ's belief on idolatry. How can that be idolatry if Jesus Christ was preaching against idolatry. So idolatry is against idolatry. That does not make sense. Jesus Christ never intended at the time for Jesus to receive the praise. Jesus Christ was saying to praise GOD. Jesus Christ was saying to praise GOD and through it all GOD gives Jesus Christ the seat at the Right Hand Side of GOD. Jesus Christ is given power, dominion, and authority by GOD and through GOD because He does everything for GOD. Because of this, Jesus Christ is able to be at the Right Hand Side of GOD the Father. This is what the Psalm of King David states as we learn from multiple disciples that state that. They see Jesus Christ at the Right Hand Side of GOD the Father. Stephen when he was being attacked, he stated in another chapter that Jesus Christ is seated at the Right Hand Side of GOD the Father. Because Jesus Christ was able to complete the purpose of GOD. We also see in the Scriptures not only what Jesus Christ preached but also what he taught for us to be humble and for us to be our authentic selves. Not to be one manner and then another manner. Jesus Christ told us to be our authentic selves. The Scriptures speak about that. Also about the repentance of sin with the parable of the prodigal son. How there were two brothers. One of them wants the inheritance of the father. He goes and spends it in things that were not prosperous and things that were not building up. So when he no longer has the inheritance, he does not know what to do. He starts working but he does not really like what he is doing. So he returns back to the father. When the father sees him, the father is happy and the other brother is irritated because he has been there the whole time and his father never received him with much happiness as he received the other brother. The son that had left and strayed. The father presents him a banquet because he returns. This shows GOD happiness with knowing that sinners are returning back to him. When a sinner repents, when they repent of their sins and no longer sin, there is happiness in Heaven. It even says that the angels rejoice in Heaven when individuals return from when they are lost. That is why Jesus Christ arrive to earth to do. To change the path of sinners into a path of life. So we read that in the preachings of Christ that this is one of the main topics that He preached. The repentance of sin. This is going back to the prophets who GOD sent to the people of Israel in order to save them from their sin. It even says Jesus Christ says:

“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing!”- Luke 13: 34

### **Jesus Christ Savior and LORD**

So we learn that what this is meaning is that Jesus Christ is telling us that He wants to gather the people of Israel that they believe in Jesus. But what is happening is that unbelief to repent in Jesus Christ's time. Going back to Malachi and then the four hundred years when we do not know a lot about the people is that the people were probably sinning and they were not repenting. That is why Jesus Christ and John the Baptist were sent during a time that was very difficult. That is why Jesus Christ is sent at that specific moment in time. We know that what Jesus Christ is saying that He wants them to believe in Jesus. To have faith in GOD. But, of course, there is that unbelief. Idolatry or any other thing that is preventing them from knowing that Jesus Christ is their savior. So this is causing a conundrum. GOD sent Jesus Christ for them, yet they do not want to acknowledge him. And so it states that Jesus Christ would return when they state:

“And I tell you, you will not see me until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the LORD.’”- Luke 13: 35

But what it means is that even if it happens in actual belief whether in positive times or during tribulation, it will happen. Regardless of whether individuals do not want to preach Christ. Remember every knee will bow and every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is LORD and Savior, GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth. So whether we want to continue sinning and not believe or we want to change our ways either way every tongue will confess and every knee will bow. Every tongue will confess and every knee will bow. So what does this tell us. Every person, being, created individual, will bow the knee and confess that Jesus Christ is LORD and Savior. There are other false representations that state who Jesus Christ is that I do not understand. It does not even go in through one ear. It does not register. If it is not based on Scripture, then what is it based on. Of course, Scripture is divinely inspired by GOD. We see the cross-referencing from the Old Testament to the New Testament and we know the truth. We know what is happening. Based on what we know, we can learn that Jesus Christ was sent to rescue those who are lost. That was in order to fulfill the word of the prophets and the covenant with Abraham and those believers. And, of course, there is a remnant even when the majority does not want to repent of their sins, there are a remnant of believers that truly believes in Jesus Christ. We also know that it is up to GOD to decide what happens. People preach and it is up to each individual to know if they want to follow GOD or if they do not want to follow GOD. We also learn that Jesus Christ also preached about faith which is what Jesus Christ wanted us to know. It states:

“The apostles said to the LORD, 'Increase our faith. If you had faith, you could say to this mulberry tree, be uprooted and planted in the sea and it would obey you.’”

### **Jesus Christ Preaches Faith**

So Jesus Christ is also saying that we need to have faith. Jesus Christ is a teacher of faith. Jesus Christ wants us to have faith in GOD. That is again another main idea of the Old Testament of what GOD wanted Israel to be. GOD wanted Israel to be people of faith. Faith starts off little but it grows exponentially as we follow GOD. This faith is able to move mountains. This faith is able to inspire other people. This faith is able to conquer. This faith is able to give us hope. Even when things appear to be hopeless, GOD gives us hope through faith. And even when things do not appear to turn out right, GOD is able to make them turn out right because GOD is in control.

We see through Moses that there was no place for them to exit from Egypt. So again continuing on with how do we know that GOD exists, not only having faith that GOD exists but that Israel exists. GOD has protected them throughout the ages and we know that GOD exists because Israel exists. So how did Moses pass through the sea. How can we believe this story? If this is a myth there would be no Israeli people. Because Egypt was a world power at the time of Israel and so Moses was going to take out the people of Israel out of Egypt. How was this going to happen? There are only two conclusions, either Israel did not exist or was captured or they were able to walk through the sea that GOD parted to make it to the Promised Land and make it to Canaan and they were able to continue. What is happening right now is that there are Israeli people that exist. There are Jewish individuals that exist all over the world not only in Israel but all over the world. Also outside of the Israel. Based on this we know that GOD exists because Israel exists. What has been happening to Israel throughout history is that it has been persecuted by other world power or other nations. We know of this. Why is this? Because GOD favors Israel.

### **GOD's Favor**

Wherever GOD has favor for certain individuals there will be persecution or there will be opposition. Because, of course, there are two sides. There is the good side and then there is the other side. So whatever is of GOD we know that it attracts the attention of the other side. Basically, we see that the Israeli people are a light to the world, but we also see that it is important to have faith and believe in Jesus Christ because it is a continuation of the New Testament promises that GOD gave to Abraham and Isaac. We are able to see that even through Isaac how they were envied by the Philistines. When he started to grow and expand and gather so much wealth, that the Philistines and the king of the Philistines tells him that he had to go because you are getting to wealthy and you are increasing over us. They even try to cover the wells that Abraham had made before them. Since then we are able to see the opposition that exists against GOD's people. Those who are GOD's people and those that are covenant people to GOD. We know that there is that distinction that wherever GOD has placed His favor and wherever GOD has given His grace, there is that opposition that exists. That is why there is that opposition against Jesus Christ, that is why there is that opposition against the word of GOD because GOD is real and Jesus Christ is real. Things that are real do catch the attention of what is not of GOD, but again, GOD is in control. GOD is able to see everything that happens and how it happens so praise GOD. Because we are able to understand this.

### **Jesus Christ Continues the Word of the Prophets**

Jesus Christ was able to preach faith and repentance of sin. He tells us to have faith. What did Moses have? Faith. GOD told him to raise his staff. The sea is going to part and you are going to walk through it. It is going to become a highway. What did the sea become a highway. And so this is something that does not register in the worldly perspective. It is like what? But we are not people of worldly perspective we are people of faith. Because we are people of faith, we know that the miracles of Moses happened. The people of Israel are still there. There are certain types of sins that caused the people to stray, but even then when they are plucked up out of the land and sent somewhere else, they are going to be brought back. That happened after the first exile and that happened after the second exile, the Roman exile. Of course, it took a longer time but it still happened. And it states:

“Therefore, behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when they shall no longer say, 'As the LORD lives who brought up the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt,' but 'As the LORD lives who

brought up and led the offspring of the house of Israel out of the north country and out of all the countries where he had driven them.' Then they shall dwell in their own land.' "- Jeremiah 23: 7-8

And so GOD has brought back individuals from all over the world back to Israel. This is the history of GOD. GOD stated this multiple years ago in the Old Testament. This was something that was stated in the Old Testament. The interesting thing about the Scriptures up to the point where Paul writes or John writes in Revelation, and Paul writes most of his books. At most it was probably 70 A.D. or before 70 A.D. where most of the Scriptures are written already. But most of the things that were written at time time have happened or are happening in the world. The Scriptures were written in 70 A.D. or before 70 A.D. That also displays that GOD is real. The word of GOD is coming to life. The word of GOD is life. If GOD stated that those things were going to happen, those things are going to happen or have already happened. The first covenant with Abraham through Isaac and the genealogy, and then the second covenant with Jesus Christ and then bringing them back from exile. And, of course, the things that we have learned. Through all of this, we know that we are supposed to be people of faith even when things do not make sense or when things do not appear to be right.

### **GOD of Salvation**

For Moses at that time, for the sea to be there, and for the people to be between the sea and the Egyptians. To any sound mind it is like well. But no, GOD states that they were going to go through the sea. Or like Shadrach, Meshach, and Abendego, who were not going to bow the knee to idolatry so they were going to be sent to the fire. And an angel of the LORD is with them and walks them out of the fire. And then again, Daniel who was in the lion's den. GOD shuts the mouths of the lions, and he escapes. And Jesus Christ, He is crucified, and He is resurrected from the dead. These things are not supposed to happen to the human mind, to the worldly mind, to the scientific mind. How is this possible? It must be a myth. But it is not. So there is a distinction and there is a difference. The details matter of what GOD has written down. It is instruction to us, and we are supposed to pay attention to it. It is the truth. And it states:

“And will not GOD give justice to his elect, who cry to him day and night? I tell you, he will give justice to them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on earth?”- Luke 18: 7-8

### **Jesus Christ Preaches Repentance of Sin, Faith, and the Ten Commandments**

So what is Jesus Christ preaching? Repentance and faith. What does the Old Testament preach? Repentance and faith. And following the commandments. So based on the Jesus Christ that I am reading about I do not see any hippie or anyone who is abolishing the law or saying not to have faith or saying not to follow the Old Testament prophets. I do not see that. And so we know that that myth is not the real Jesus Christ. The real Jesus Christ is in the Gospel. And although Jesus Christ was crucified, He was Resurrected, and is seating at the Right Hand Side of GOD the Father waiting to return in glory. Because it states, regarding when the Son of GOD comes, Jesus Christ, will he find faith on earth? What is Jesus Christ asking us? He is asking us to be people of faith. This is not only for Jewish people or Israelites, this is also for Gentiles. Those outside of Israel as well. They may be Jewish or they may not be Jewish. Individuals who believe in Jesus Christ, in the name of Jesus Christ, who read Scripture, who have faith in GOD, who follow the commandments. And so He is asking will He find faith on earth? So what is the message? The same message and continuation of the Old

Testament and the same ideas.

### **The Importance of Truth**

So it is very important to question and to have an analytical mind. It is important to have healthy skepticism, not paranoia, but healthy skepticism. Which tells us that we can hear things and try to understand other perspectives, but then what is the truth? Because not everything is the truth. Not every single information is the truth, right? It is important to know what is truth. Like Pilates asked Jesus. Jesus Christ was telling him that Jesus Christ is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. What does Pilates say to him is what is truth? What is truth? Jesus Christ had just stated that He is the truth. The individual says what is truth? Truth is not relative. Truth is absolute. We know that truth is reality. We know that truth is Jesus Christ. So we know that not everything can be truth. That is another thing that Jesus Christ preached truth. What did the prophets preach? Truth. Why do we preach truth? Because truth is of GOD. Truth is speaking to what is real without any lie or deception or trying to change things. But stating what is the truth? Jesus Christ is the truth. Jesus Christ came to fulfill the law, the Ten Commandments, and to teach us faith, and to be the good Shepherd. Be able to complete the covenant that was promised and to be a King from the lineage of Abraham. And so we know to those that believe that Jesus Christ is truth. We know that we are supposed to have faith. To have faith for things to turn out based on our belief. Our belief is the belief in GOD. That is just one perspective of dispelling myths of who Jesus Christ is.

### **Dispelling of Myths**

Another one is that Jesus Christ is a communist. Jesus Christ wants the best for individuals, but He knew that in this world it was not going to happen. Because Jesus Christ has already set aside another world, a New World, where He will be the King of kings and will allow everyone to have equality and equity. And true equity and true equality, not this perceived one. I have heard individuals who have stated that Jesus Christ was a communist. That does not make sense because communism goes against all the Ten Commandments. So how could Jesus Christ preach the Ten Commandments and then go against the Ten Commandments. So Jesus Christ did preach that if anyone has two cloaks or peaces of clothing you can give one to one who needs it. If you have two of something, you can give. Or if you have more than you need, you can give to those that are in need. I think that is where they get it from. But that is GOD trying to apportion things for everyone. But that is very different from that statement that Jesus Christ was communist. That is not true. Again, Jesus Christ states to follow the Ten Commandments and that means private property. People can have their own things, and they are theirs. So what do the Ten Commandments preach? The most important thing is the love of GOD. Also that GOD apportions and gives to each person according to their needs and what they have. So what is preached is truth and not corruption. Having your own stuff. Not stealing from other people, or hurting other people, or causing pain to other people. There is a big distinction between that. It states not to envy other people's stuff. It is very different. That is also not the Jesus Christ that they are trying to portray. Because again the Ten Commandments states that each person has their own property to live their life in quiet. And to have their own space. This is the distinction that is made, right? As we see in the distinction of Abraham and Isaac. They are blessed with health, descendants, and also with property. Every person has their own specific space for that property. The Ten Commandments follows that every person is allowed to have their own space. Their own method of producing. That is another thing, but I do not want to get too much into it where I cause division based on arguing about this, but the most important thing is to have faith in GOD and Jesus Christ. But also to dispel any myths of who



Jesus Christ is and who He is not.

At the same time Jesus Christ is not a capitalistic Jesus that wants money thrown around and gun totting. That is also not Jesus Christ. It is very intricate and very specific the details. Because there are people who believe that but that is also not Jesus. The point is not to cause division but to state the truth. Jesus Christ is the truth. Who is Jesus Christ? The King of kings and Lord of lords. The world tries to make Jesus Christ into something that He is not in order for the people to fall into idolatry. That is an easy way to fall into idolatry. You take away things that Jesus Christ stated or add things that He never said and all of a sudden there is this other Jesus. That Jesus is not Jesus. Who is Jesus? The one that is spoken of in the Gospel. Also in other books in Paul's books and Peter's books. We know that is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was a suffering servant but that is past. Now Jesus Christ is a conquering roaring lion that is going to return in all Majesty and who is seated at the Right Hand Side of GOD the Father. Not because Jesus Christ decided to do things in his own purpose but in the purpose of GOD. And so that is why it is difficult. Jesus Christ states:

“ 'Strive to enter through the narrow door. For man, I tell you, will seek to enter and will not be able to.' ”- Luke 13: 24

### **Christianity and Belief**

So why is Christianity so difficult. Why is it a narrow door? There are all kinds of temptations and there are all kinds of idolatry. There are all kinds of misinformation telling us things that are not true. Who do we have to go to in order to know what is truth? We go to Jesus Christ and to GOD. Because there are some who will say that Jesus Christ never preached the Ten Commandments. Jesus preached communism. That is not what the Scriptures state and that is not what the Ten Commandments state. What does Jesus Christ say:

“But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one dot of the Law to become void.” - Luke 16: 17

So what is Jesus Christ saying? The word of GOD is not going to pass away. Even what we see the earth and the heavens will pass away, but not the word of GOD. Who do we have to trust? The word of GOD. If someone tells me that Jesus Christ was a communist, I would say nope. Does not seem like it. Jesus Christ was just a hippie trying to take away from the Ten Commandments. Nope. Or Jesus Christ is a gun totting, idolatrous person who says that money is number one. Nope. That is not what the Scriptures say. That tells us a lot. So we know what is truth. GOD tells us. We ask for GOD and pray to GOD to tell us and give us the ability to understand what is truth. GOD gives us the ability to know. GOD give us the Spirit of Discernment to know what is truth. Because it states that in the latter days there will be false prophets. The false prophets are going to preach a different type of Jesus. A communist Jesus, a capitalistic Jesus, not just capitalist Jesus but monopoly capitalist Jesus, they are going to want to preach hippie Jesus that wanted to abolish the Ten Commandments. There have probably been people who have preached these things. I do not know. I am not going to say names and try to cause division on this. The important thing is to trust in GOD and to return to Jesus Christ. Speak truth and say the truth. Because we know the true Jesus the real Jesus. Then again, GOD emphasis meekness the importance of being humble. The importance of respecting ourselves. That is not only what is preached in the Old Testament but what is preached in the New Testament. It states:

“And behold, some are last who will be first, and some are first who will be last”- Luke 13: 30

What is Jesus Christ saying (Side Note: Jesus Christ stated this in his ministry through the Gospel but I referenced Peter's letters concerning what he probably heard from Jesus Christ and experienced through the Spirit of Truth):

“Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of GOD so that at the proper time he may exalt you, casting all your anxieties on him, because he cares for you.”- 1 Peter 5: 6-7

### **Meekness and a Contrite Heart**

What is Jesus Christ saying? You are supposed to be humble. And to whom did GOD show favor between Esau and Jacob? Jacob was the quiet one. Esau was the hunter who went out to hunt. Who was the humble one? Who did GOD favor? Everything that is stated in the New Testament is a reiteration of what is stated in the Old Testament. It states:

### **The Time Prior to the Great Tribulation**

“But be on your guard. For they will be deliver you over to councils, and you will be beaten in synagogues, and you will stand before governors and kings for my sake, to bear witness before them. And the gospel must first be preached to all nations. And when they bring you to trial and deliver you over, do not be anxious beforehand for what you are to say, but say whatever is given you in that hour, for it is not you who speak but the Holy Spirit. And brother will give brother over to death, and the father his child, and children will rise against their parents and have them put to death. But the one who endures to the end will be saved.”- Mark 13: 9-13

So GOD says be on your guard. Why does GOD say that we have to be on our guard? Because there is going to be false information being given. There is going to be all kinds of betrayals. But still the Gospel is going to be preached throughout all nations. Even through it all. In spite of it all. And even if they bring you to trial, we do not know if all the Church will be raptured. Even if they bring someone over to trial do not be anxious. GOD is in control. And say whatever is given you in that hour. It is not going to be you who will speak but the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, when we are believers when we are true believers. When we make GOD our everything. And it states that the brother will betray the brother, the father his son, and the children their parents. Betrayal.

“You will be hated by all for my name's sake.”- Luke 21: 17

Again, those that truly believe in Jesus Christ. Those that believe in the real Jesus Christ. Those that believe in the fake iterations of fake Jesus, those are not going to be hated. Communist Jesus is applauded. Monopoly capitalist Jesus is applauded. Those other forms of Jesus that are not in the Scriptures. They are not biblical. But us who believe in true Jesus Christ, the Jesus that died on the cross and Resurrected on the third day. The Jesus Christ that appeared to His disciples and told them to make disciples out of the nations. The Christians that give to charities and try to make the most out of everything and be fruitful and multiply. Those that do good things and those that follow the Ten Commandments. And have faith in GOD. And it states:

“The one who endures to the end will be saved.”

## **True Christians Saved**

So then who will be saved? The ones who believe in the true Jesus Christ. So that is what we need to do. We need to believe in the true Jesus Christ and not the lies. Not the false iterations of a false Jesus, but only the true Jesus Christ that is in Scripture. And like Sodom and Gomorrah that GOD detested those cities because of their sin. We have to remember to say no to that. It is not relative Jesus it is absolute Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ who says this is good and this is bad. We know who we place our faith in. In GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth. That is pretty much all for today. Just pretty much stating the true Jesus Christ whom we worship that is from Scripture. Trying to dispel myths of other forms of Jesus Christ that are not the true Jesus. So we have to learn who we serve. Who do we believe in? And it states that there will be false prophets in the end times. They are going to preach a different kind of Jesus. They are going to preach someone different. That is not what we are told to worship. We are supposed to keep our faith in Jesus Christ. That is why Scripture is important nowadays even so more so than before. We know where we can find truth. And even in the internet if you search for somethings the searches change. Some searches are changing where we do not know with what intention or how they are being used. Some internet searches are not what they were in the past. We know that there is going to be deception and that there is going to be false prophets who are going to make it appear that everything is relative when it is not.

So we have to be on our guard as GOD states and as Jesus Christ states. And again, do not be anxious because Jesus Christ gives peace that surpasses all human understanding. Through this peace, we are able to continue moving forward. Preaching, stating the truth, and having faith. And so again as people of faith, not only Jewish from Israel but also Gentiles, it does not matter. Those who place their faith in Jesus Christ. Remember to pray for our brothers and sisters in Iran, China, and India and all over the world that are experiencing tribulation or persecution. Make sure to include that in your prayers so that we are working together in order to help those that are going through difficulty. We are all in the body of Jesus Christ. We are all part of Jesus Christ. We all know that we can help each other even through prayer. Thank You! Have a Great Day! And GOD Bless You!

**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**The Blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

# Resurrection Radio Podcast

## Season I Episode VIII

### Episode: “The Blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob”

#### Manuscript:

- **Introduction**
- **What Are Blessings from GOD**
- **Spiritual Blessings of GOD**
- **The Story of Jacob and Esau**
- **Two Nations in the Womb**
- **Jacob Inherits the Blessings of the Firstborn**
- **Jacob's Obedience**
- **GOD Blesses Jacob in a Vision and Dream**
- **The Twelve Tribes of Israel**
- **GOD Protects Jacob**
- **GOD Almighty Changes Abraham's and Jacob's Names**
- **Jesus Christ Changes Peter's and Paul's Names**
- **Jacob Wrestles With an Angel of GOD**
- **The Grace of GOD Almighty**
- **The Physical Promised Land Canaan, the Physical Promised Land of Heaven**
- **GOD Almighty, a Nation's Foundation**

#### Introduction

Good afternoon! This is your presenter Eduardo. This is Resurrection Radio. The topic for today is going to be The Blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Now this topic has to do with the book of Genesis where it basically states that GOD had blessed Jacob based on the covenant that GOD made with Abraham. GOD found favor in Abraham because He saw that he was a righteous individual. Abraham was trying to do the right thing. GOD found favor in Abraham and decided to bless Abraham. This was conditional on Abraham and his descendants acting righteously before GOD which means following what GOD had stated for them to do. Although the Ten Commandments are not know at this time, they are introduced during the time of Moses, we do know that even when Jesus was in the Spirit alive with GOD, even before He was made flesh, born on earth, we know in a similar manner the Ten Commandments are know although not mentioned. It seems that they are following GOD's commands which means doing the right thing and acting with justice and doing the correct things being moral and ethical according to GOD's word.

#### What Are Blessings from GOD

Whatever GOD tells them to follow, that is what they follow. Because of this, they have blessings. In the book of Genesis, it seems that GOD would instruct them to do certain things and if they decided to

follow GOD, it was considered good for the people who were following GOD. They were given these blessings. So we begin to see that the blessings at first are spoken. They are spoken from GOD to Abraham. Then we see them become real when we see the prosperity that they begin to have. The possessions they begin to have, the families that they begin to have, and the righteousness that they begin to exhibit. Everything is a nurturing environment provided by GOD. That is what GOD's blessings are. It is not only material possession, but also that spiritual awareness that everything is at peace. Where there is peace, that is where GOD is. If there is no peace, GOD is not there. When we follow GOD, we have peace. When we do not follow GOD, there is no peace. In societies or nations that do not follow GOD, there is no peace in those societies. Wherever they do follow GOD, we know that there is peace.

We see that there is this peace towards Abraham. Towards Abraham's family. Even when there is difficulty, even when there is opposition, GOD delivers them. And GOD blesses them again for their belief. When we see that Lot and his possessions are taken, we see that Abraham acts at once to gather back whatever was taken and get it back from their enemies, and GOD blesses them. And again the high priest, Melchizedek blesses them and gives him food. Bread and wine which is a reminder of the New Testament of what Jesus does in the Last Supper with the disciples. This is showing us that GOD is blessing multiple times these individuals because of their faith and because of their belief and following the commandments of GOD. So they are prospering and we are seeing that even Abraham begins to dig dwells in the land where there is no water. Just to provide for people who are traveling through there. It is not even just blessings for oneself, its blessings for everyone. Abraham truly is one of the forefathers of Israel not only because of the blessings that GOD inherits to him which are good, but also the spiritual blessings that he gets to inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. Not only the land that he was promised, not only the descendants that were going to be numerous, not only that he was going to have kings under his lineage, not only when he was two children, and providing the lineage for Jesus Christ, and receive the land of Canaan for his descendants, and also he is in Heaven. Because Jesus Christ states that in the New Testament, that in Heaven are Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and the prophets, and people who are believers. It is just blessings all around. That is the beauty of it. It is not just the physical or material things, it is knowing that GOD is protecting and providing. And of course, the Kingdom of Heaven, the most important thing that we want is to have the Kingdom of Heaven.

Through this all, we are able to see that GOD blesses Abraham. Like I had said, it was not even blessings for him, it was blessings for everyone who interacted with him or anyone who was near to him, or anyone with whom he was with. We see that he digs wells in the region in order for people to have water. For him, for his properties, and his servants, and the flocks which were tended to, but also for sojourners and other individuals who were passing by. That they may also have water. Things like that. It was just blessings all around because of the righteousness of the individual. That is only one clear example of a righteous individual. There is this peace. Even when the world says that you have to be anxious, and you have to be... No! You follow GOD. We read the word of GOD and we understand the blessings of GOD. And there are so many different blessings that GOD gives. Of course, they are not all material.

### **Spiritual Blessings of GOD**

They can be spiritual blessings. And Paul goes into detail about the different kinds of blessings that exist. That they can be the ability to learn languages, the ability to provide peace, to be a peacemaker, to bring down the intensity of people from arguments and like that, and of course, there are healthy

arguments, but what we don't want is unhealthy arguments. There are several different blessings, the blessing of speaking, of being a good speaker, providing union instead of division, through these blessings GOD allows us to see that GOD is providing for us. We see in Genesis the obvious blessings that were given through Abraham because we are able to see how they start to grow from just being a family to being actually a lineage. From Abraham is born Isaac when Abraham was close to a hundred or a hundred years of age. And then Abraham when he is no longer there, before he goes we know that he gives Isaac the blessing that GOD had given him. Instead of Ishmael receiving the blessing it is Isaac, because Sarah from whom was going to be born the nation of Israel. Through Isaac, Isaac is able to obtain the blessings and start the nation of Israel from the blessings that Abraham had received from GOD. These blessings are from GOD, but they are given to Abraham and then passed on to his children. With Isaac, we see that Abraham is righteous and does what GOD tells him to, and then Isaac, we see the same thing. He follows the word of GOD and what GOD instructs him to do. According to Isaac, Isaac receives the blessings and not Ishmael. But Ishmael and Haggar are still looked after by GOD. So they are not forgotten. Isaac receives the blessings and is able to continue doing what is righteous in the eyes of GOD. So there is that fear of GOD. It is not a trembling fear of judgment. It is a fear of wanting to do the right thing. In order to please GOD and do what is right and not what is evil. That kind of fear is stated as fear because you do not want to displease GOD, you want to do the right thing. You want to follow the commandments. You want to have faith. You want to show GOD that you are a believer. A true believer. This type of fear is very different from the fear of judgment. The fear of judgment means that someone is a sinner, they have not repented, and they do not want to repent. When judgment comes from GOD, that is that fear. It is two types of fear. It is fear within the protection of GOD's commandments and being a faithful believer and then the fear of being a sinner. The context is fear based on being faithful because GOD is faithful. GOD is perfect. GOD is faithful.

### **The Story of Jacob and Esau**

As long as Israel maintains their belief in GOD and their faith in GOD, and does the Ten Commandments and does what GOD commands, they have blessings. They have so many blessings. We see that Isaac is able to obtain these blessings, because he grows also. He is able to have children. He is able to have two children. Which appear to be fraternal twins. They are born at the same time, one before the other. One of them is Esau, the firstborn, is going to be a boisterous and arrogant individual and then the second born is going to be Jacob and he is going to be meek and quiet individual who respects GOD and believes in GOD. We see this distinction being made when Isaac has children. We see the distinction between the two types of children. Similar to what happened to Abraham. There was Ishmael and Isaac, and of course, they were born from different women. Here they are being born by the same mother. There are two children. GOD states specifically the promises that would happen in the life of the children. GOD is able to choose whom he favors.

### **Two Nations in the Womb**

GOD gives grace but He is also able to be GOD. He is able to choose whom He favors. So when Jacob is born and Esau is born, we learn that GOD tells us:

“Two nations are in your womb, and two peoples from within you shall be divided; the one shall be stronger than the other, the older shall serve the younger.” -Genesis 25: 23

When Rebekah is conceiving, GOD tells them that these two children are going to be the start of two

nations. These two nations will be divided, meaning these two nations will have division. They are not going to be in accord with one another. They are going to be striving with each other. That is how they are born. Even when GOD is saying this, He says that one will be stronger than the other, and the older shall serve the younger. This is different from what is tradition. Tradition says the first born gets all the blessings, but the older shall serve the younger. When we see that they are born:

“When her days to give birth were completed, behold, there were twins in her womb. Afterward his brother came out with his hand holding Esau's heel, so his name was called Jacob.” - Genesis 25: 24 and 26

We see that the one who is born second, Jacob, comes out holding Esau's heel. There is this wrestling and striving even in the womb. Telling us what GOD had stated what was going to happen. So again we see the promises of GOD being realized. GOD is saying what will happen. Out of these two individuals, Esau and Jacob, would be two nations that would be striving against each other. One would be stronger than the other and that the older would serve the younger. That meaning that Esau would be a servant of Jacob even though Jacob was the younger. This would be the distinction of the two, one of them was a skillful man of the field and the other one was a quiet man who lived in tents. Based on this, there is a distinction between the both of them. We see the distinction between the both of them. One of them is arrogant and the other, Jacob, is the meek one. This goes again forward to how Jesus is. Jesus is meek like Moses. Jesus obeys GOD and the purpose of GOD and making sure everything is in accordance with GOD. Jacob is similar. Esau not so. Esau is rebellious. Esau is a rebellious individual. We learn this because the reason that Isaac and Rebekah have difficulties is not for their own sake, but because Esau marries two foreign women. Two Hittite women. This is because of the beliefs that they have. They are not going to follow. It says that they made their life bitter. By meaning that it made their life bitter, means that there was some opposition and difficulty. Rebekah, what she wants for Jacob is for him to have a wife from within their own people. So that they would not have difficulties like they had with Esau.

### **Jacob Inherits the Blessings of the Firstborn**

We see that Esau is a rebellious individual while Jacob follows the commands that are given to him. His parents say go you are going to find a wife that is not a foreign woman who is going to have the same beliefs. That is what Jacob does. He follows their instruction. We see the two distinctions that are made. One of them, the younger one follows the commandments of GOD and follows GOD. The other one, Esau is rebellious. This tells us right away who is going to get the blessings. GOD wants us to be righteous. Whoever is righteous is the one who obtains the blessings. Whoever continues the covenant that GOD had created, that is who is going to get the blessings. If they disregard GOD, and do not pay attention to what GOD says, or if they are rebellious toward GOD, we know this is already going to take away from the positives. Jacob is sure to follow what GOD says. Within the blessings that Isaac was going to give to his children, GOD allows Jacob to trick Isaac into receiving the blessing. This is done through his mother, who allows him to portray himself as Esau while Esau is out in the field to receive the blessings. And again this is because GOD has decided to give favor to Jacob, and He says is from the very beginning of the birth. The older shall serve the younger and so Esau was going to serve Jacob. When this happens, it is very specific the account that tells us that Isaac was not very sure that it was Esau was receiving the blessing, but Jacob's mother places clothing material and hair from goats in order for the father to think it is Esau, and Isaac blesses him. It states:



“So he came near and kissed him. And Isaac smelled the smell of his garments and blessed him and said, 'See, the smell of my son is as the smell of the field that the LORD has blessed! May the LORD give you the dew of the field and of the fatness of the earth and plenty of the grain and wine. Let peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you. Be LORD over your brothers, and may your mother's sons bow down to you. Cursed be everyone who curses you, and blessed be everyone who blesses you!’ - Genesis 27: 27-29

### **Jacob's Obedience**

We learn through this that the blessings that were in Isaac. That Isaac also grew strong, that he also had possessions, that he also had a family that was growing, he was passing those blessings over to Jacob instead of Esau. That is totally understandable because Jacob follows what GOD wants. Jacob pays attention to what his parents want, and we know that this angers Esau. Esau returns and does not know what is going on. Esau learns that he has been cheated by Jacob in order to obtain the blessings. Of course, this was being done in order to secure the blessings for Jacob. Esau is angered, and he plots to attack Jacob. Esau tries to receive blessings from Isaac even though Jacob has already received the blessings. What does Isaac say to Esau when he tries to obtain the blessings.

“Behold, away from the fatness of the earth shall your dwelling be, and away from the dew on high. By the sword shall you live, and you shall serve your brother; but when you grow restless you shall break his yoke from your neck.” -Genesis 27: 40

In this specific verse, we know that Esau would not receive the blessings. Esau would not receive the Promised Land, the good land, and would not be lord over his brothers. That would be reserved for Jacob. Esau was angry for this because he was tricked and was not able to receive the blessings of the firstborn. This is again all because GOD had stated that Jacob would receive the blessings. Even before Jacob was born, and so Jacob's mother tells him to leave and to marry a woman that is within the same belief system as them. To go live there for a while Esau's anger is decreased. Jacob is sent to an individual who is a family member, and he is able to find a wife. Jacob is sent to find a wife in order to wait out the time also to find a wife. A wife that is within their belief system and not a foreign woman who like Esau had taken. Because Esau sees that Jacob is instructed to take a woman within his belief system, Esau marries two other foreign women in order to spite and in order to show how rebellious he is against the commands of his parents. The two other woman had made Esau's parent's life bitter. Esau goes and does the same thing again. Then it states:

“Then Rebekah said to Isaac, 'I loathe my life because of the Hittite women. If Jacob marries one of the Hittite women like these, one of the women of the land, what good will my life be to me?' "- Genesis 27: 46

So Jacob is sent out.

“Then Isaac called Jacob and blessed him and directed him, 'You must not take a wife from the Canaanite woman. Arise, go to Paddan-aram to the house of Bethuel your mother's father, and take as your wife from there one of the daughters of Laban your mother's brother. GOD Almighty bless you and make you fruitful and multiply you, that you may become a company of peoples. May he give the blessing of Abraham to you and to your offspring with you, that you may take possession of the land of your sojournings that GOD gave to Abraham! Thus Isaac sent Jacob away. And he went to Paddan-

aram, to Laban, the son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob and Esau's mother.”-  
Genesis 28: 1-5

Again we see the same thing. Jacob is sent with instructions by his parents. Jacob goes to Laban while all this is happening we learn that Esau is angry and he is going to marry two other women from the land in order to spite his parents and in order to show them how rebellious he is. Through this, we are able to see that Jacob continues forward and he keeps on going. Jacob receives a dream of there being angels of GOD and GOD being at the top of the ladder. Jacob was being told:

“And behold, the LORD stood above it and said, 'I am the LORD, the GOD of Abraham your father and Isaac. The land on which you lie I will give to you and your offspring. Your offspring shall be like the dust of the earth, and you shall spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south, and in you and all the families of the earth be blessed. Behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to this land. For I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you.’” - Genesis 28: 13-15

### **GOD Blesses Jacob in a Vision and Dream**

GOD again is promising not only through the blessings of Isaac and through the blessings that are spoken to him, but also tells Jacob in a dream that he would receive blessings. GOD was giving Jacob the visions and the dreams. GOD tells Jacob that He is the GOD of His fathers. GOD tells Jacob again that he is going to have offspring and that he is going to be a nation, and that GOD is going to be with Jacob to keep him and to protect him. This is the reiteration again telling us of the promises of GOD. GOD has promised to Abraham, Isaac, and to Jacob by the vision that he has that he is going to get blessings by GOD because GOD has decided. Jacob goes and works for Laban. They do allow him to marry one of his daughters, but what happens is that Laban tricks Jacob into marrying the daughter that Jacob did not want. There were two daughters. One was the older and one the younger. Leah and Rachel. Jacob wants Rachel who is the younger one. Jacob when he sees Rachel, he loves Rachel.

When Jacob says that he is going to work, he states that he is going to work for seven years in order to marry one of the daughters. One of the family members says that that is what they are going to do after he works for seven years. Jacob works for seven years and then after those seven years, they are making sure that Jacob is going to marry Rachel. But Laban makes some changes and Jacob marries Leah. Jacob does not understand what is going on and then he says that he is going to work another seven years and then will marry Rachel. Jacob works for another seven years and then he marries Rachel. Jacob is now married with two wives and then he decides to work for six years in order to receive flock of goats and sheep and things that are needed. Jacob is able to obtain blessings because he is able to marry and receive the possessions needed in order to continue growing. Through this all Laban is tricking Jacob because he is changing his wages, he tried to Jacob around for more time than Jacob had decided to work for Laban. This tells us the importance of Jacob to the people around him. Because Laban was trying to keep him for reason. Why was Laban trying to keep Jacob around him? We read, we will go into that in just a moment.

### **The Twelve Tribes of Israel**

During the time that Jacob is married, he is able to have twelve children which are the tribes of Israel. They are the forefathers of the tribes of Israel. We see how GOD's blessings are seen. GOD stated for

Isaac to be fruitful and to multiply. That is what happens. Initially, Abraham has Isaac and Ishmael. Isaac has Jacob and Esau. Jacob has twelve children. At first this happens because there is this rivalry this division between the two women that he marries. Rachel is the one that he loves and Leah does not feel loved for or cared for. Leah is allowed to have children while Rachel remains barren. Through this time, I think Leah has children through Jacob. Leah has three to four children and she takes comfort in this. She is able to have children and feels that she will be loved. While Rachel remains barren. What Rachel does is that she asks her maidservant to have children similar to what happens with Abraham. In order to have children by Rachel. Jacob does that based on the request by Rachel to the maidservant. This is because Rachel had asked.

So the maidservant does have children. Since Leah sees that Rachel is having children by the maidservant, she allows her maidservant to have children with Jacob. It is kind of like a competition to see who can have more children. The reason for that is to see who is loved by Jacob. Through this all we see that through the competition or whatever is going on between them we know that GOD is multiplying Jacob. GOD is allowing the people to see the promises that GOD had provided for them. Not only had Jacob receive blessings, he was able to grow the possessions that he had like the flocks and things like that, but the children the descendants of Abraham were going to be numerous. That is what we begin to see at this specific moment now. The number of children are twelve. The first one is named who is born is Simeon, the second one was Levi, the third one was Judah, then Rachel through her maidservant has a son that is called Dan, Naphtali, we see Leah have through the maidservant Asher, and then again through Leah, Zebulun, Dinah, and then again through Rachel she is finally able to give birth and she gives birth to Joseph. We know Joseph's story. It is through Rachel that Joseph is born. We see again how Rachel has difficulty and GOD allows her to have children. She has Joseph. From there we are able to see the number of children that are born. (Side note: Reuben is the first born from Leah and then the rest follows from the podcast. A total of twelve male children and a female child.) From there, we see that Jacob begins to prosper. We see that when Jacob is ready to leave. When Jacob is ready to go, we see that Laban withholds him. And states that Jacob cannot leave yet. The reason for this is that GOD had given blessings to Jacob. We read about the children when it states:

“When the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb, but Rachel was barren. And Leah conceived and bore a son, and she called his name Reuben, for she said, 'Because the LORD has looked upon my affliction; for now my husband will love me.' She conceived again and bore a son and said, 'Because the LORD has heard that I am hated, he has given me a son also.' And she called his name Simeon. Again she conceived and bore a son, and said, “Not this time my husband will be attached to me, because she have born three sons.' Therefore his name was Levi. And she conceived again and bore a son, and said, 'This time I will praise the LORD.' Therefore she called his name 'Judah.' Then she ceased bearing. When Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, she envied her sister. She said to Jacob, 'Give me children or I shall die!' Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, 'Am I in the place of GOD, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?' Then she said, 'Here is my servant Bilhah; go into her, so she may give birth on my behalf, that even I may have children through her.' So she gave him her servant Bilhah as his wife, and Jacob went into her. And Bilhah conceived and bore Jacob a son. Then Rachel said, 'GOD has judged me, and has also heard my voice and given me a son.' Therefore she called his name Dan. Rachel's servant Bilhah conceived again and bore Jacob a second son. Then Rachel said, 'With almighty wrestlings I have wrestled with my sister and have prevailed.' So she called his name Naphtali. When Leah saw that she had ceased bearing children, she took her servant Zilpah and gave her to Jacob as his wife. Then Leah's servant Zilpah bore Jacob a son. And Leah said, 'Good fortune has come!' so she called his name Gad. Leah's servant Zilpah bore Jacob

a second son. And Leah said, 'Happy am I! For women have called me happy'. So she called his name Asher. And GOD listened to Leah, and she conceived and bore Jacob a fifth son. Leah said, 'GOD has given me my wages because I gave my servant to my husband.' So she called his name Issachar. And Leah conceived again, and she bore Jacob a sixth son. Then Leah said, 'GOD has endowed me with a good endowment; now my husband will honor me, because I bore him six sons.' So she called his name Zebulun. Afterward, she bore Jacob a daughter and called her Dinah. Then GOD remembered Rachel, and opened her womb. She conceived and born a son and said, 'GOD has taken away my reproach.' And she called his name Joseph, saying, 'May the LORD add to me another son.' "- Genesis 29: 31-35, Genesis 30:1-24

So through this we see that this is a blessing by GOD. The descendants were being increased exponentially. Initially it was two individuals and now it is close to twelve children. So we are able to see the prosperity that GOD is giving Jacob. So Laban sees and does not want Jacob to leave. Jacob wants to go and is seeing how he is being treated unfairly. By the wages and by the years that he has to work and all the things happens. We see that Laban does not want Jacob to go, and he says. Jacob is ready to leave:

“As soon as Rachel had bore Joseph, Jacob said to Laban, 'Send me away, that I may go to my own home and country. Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, that I may, for you know the service that I have given you.'"- Genesis 30: 25- 26

So GOD had told Jacob that, GOD was going to return Jacob back to the land from where he had initially started from. Jacob is going to be able to return to that land. Jacob is starting to feel resentment because he had been tricked by Laban. So what does Laban say to Jacob:

“But Laban said to him, 'If I have found favor in your sight, I have learned it by the divination that the LORD has blessed me because of you. Name your wages, and I will give it.' Jacob said to him, 'You yourself know how I have served you, and how your livestock has fared with me. For you had little before I came, and it has increased abundantly, and the LORD has blessed you wherever I turned. But now when shall I provide for my household also?' He said, 'What shall I give you.' Jacob said, 'You shall not give me anything. If you this for me, let me pasture your flock and keep it; let me pass through all your flock today, removing from it every speckled and spotted sheep and every black lamb, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and they shall be among my wages.'"- Genesis 30:27- 32

### **Jacob's Return to Canaan**

Jacob just wants to leave so that he can have his own household. Jacob does not want to work for Laban. Jacob does not want to work for Laban for anymore years. He is just tired of what is going on. What happens during all of this? GOD tells Laban to treat Jacob fairly, and then also what happens is that Jacob is able to speak up and say that he should receive a certain portion of what have been his wages and he is the reason of why everything has been multiplying. That is really the truth because Jacob has been working during all that time, and he has been doing the right thing. Even when he was cheated or treated unfairly, he continued and did not make a fuss about it. Still Laban continues to try to hold them to the place where they are at because of the blessings that they see. He even say it that through divination he is able to see that Jacob is a blessed individual.

Divination is not something that should be done. It was just something that was done by some

individuals in the past, and it is not something that GOD wants people to do because GOD is in control. We have to place our faith in GOD because He know about everything that happens. Divination is trying to learn ahead what is going to happen even though GOD is in control. We are not supposed to do that. We learn what kind of beliefs Laban has based on what he is saying. Based on this Jacob says, fine just give me the wages, give me the sheep that are not the best or that are speckled or that have spots, right? Those will be my wages. We see that again he tries to trick Jacob again. We learn that Jacob is just tired of Laban because he has acted righteously and Laban just does not seem to understand the importance that Jacob is making to start his own household. In order to go back to his home in order to raise up his children and his flock and everything that he has. We learn that Jacob has to flee from Laban because he does not understand.

Through this all, we learn that other people see the blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Here we see another individual seeing how blessed Jacob is. He is just trying to keep him so that he does not leave and it is sad in a way. Of course, Jacob has his own life and his own household that he wants to start. We see through it all that GOD protects Jacob. We learn that Jacob states that had it not been for GOD, he would not have been able to keep on going through all that he has been through. It is GOD that is giving Jacob the strength to endure through everything that he is going through. Through all the things that he has gone through. We are able to see that even the people around them the sons of Laban are in favor of Laban. They do not understand the reality of things. So what does Jacob have to do, Jacob has to leave. Jacob packs up with his children and his wives and he leaves because it is not were Jacob needs to be. So Jacob tells his wives:

“So Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah into the field where the flock was and said to them, 'I see that your father does not regard me with favor as he did before. But the GOD of my father has been with me. You know that I have served your father with all my strength, yet your father has cheated me and changed my wages ten times. But GOD did not permit him to harm me. If he said, 'The spotted shall be your wages,' then all the flock bore spotted; and if he said, 'The striped shall be your wages,' then all the flock bore striped. Thus GOD has taken the livestock of your father and given them to me.

In the breeding season of the flock I lifted up my eyes and saw in a dream that the goats that mated with the flock were striped, spotted, and mottled. Then the angel of GOD said to me in a dream, 'Jacob' and I said, 'Here I am.!' And he said, 'Lift up your eyes and see, all the goats that mate with the flock are striped, spotted, and mottled, for I have seen all that Laban is doing to you. I am the GOD of Bethel, where you anointed a pillar and made a vow to me. Now arise, go out from this land of your kindred.' Then Rachel and Leah answered and said to him, 'Is there any portion or inheritance left to us in our father's house. Are we not regarded by him as foreigners? For he has sold us, and he has indeed devoured our money. All the wealth that GOD has taken away from out father belongs to us and to our children. Now then, whatever GOD has said to you, do.' "- Genesis 31: 4-16

### **GOD Protects Jacob**

We see that GOD is seeing everything that has happened with Jacob. GOD is Omniscient, Omnipotent, and Omnipresent, among other qualities that the human mind cannot understand. We learn that GOD knows about the wrongdoing of Laban. GOD tells Jacob to leave with his wives so that they are on the same page and that is what they do. They leave. Laban still thinks that he is in the right and tries to go and get back the children and his daughters. GOD appears to Laban in a dream in tells him to act fairly.

“When it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob had fled, he took his kinsmen with him and

pursued him for seven days and followed close after him into the hill country to Gilead. But GOD came to Laban the Aramean in a dream by night and said to him, 'Be careful not to say anything to Jacob, either good or bad.' "- Genesis 31: 22-24

GOD is warning him to not say good or bad things to him in order to protect Jacob. We learn that at the end Laban gets the words of Jacob through the intervention of GOD. Jacob is able to go back to his homeland and be able to take everything that is his. Laban and Jacob get into an agreement and see what is fair is fair. They agree to allow Jacob to go with the children and the wives. We are able to see that Jacob defends himself:

“If the GOD of my father, the GOD of Abraham and the Fear of Isaac, had not been on my side, surely you would have sent me away empty-handed. GOD saw my affliction and the labor of my hands and rebuked you last night.”- Genesis 31: 42

So he is saying that GOD defended him and that is the reason of why that was happening. Laban does let Jacob go. Jacob is able to go to his homeland. Again, other people are looking at the blessings that GOD has given them and there is this emotion that they do not want to let go. So that is what we see. What happens is that it states that they make an agreement to not harm each other and let justice occur where Jacob is able to go where he needs to go. Where GOD had instructed him to go, and Laban will remain where he is.

When Jacob goes back home, there is a message to Jacob from Esau saying that he was going to meet him with four hundred men. Jacob had just escaped from Laban and the next thing he gets is a message from Esau saying that he is awaiting him with four hundred men. This just tells us that he just went through one thing and now this thing. But again, Jacob has faith in GOD, and he prays to GOD. What is the righteous person supposed to do when there are circumstances that are outside of our control? We pray to GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty sees and He sees that Jacob is being treated unfairly and speaks to Laban. GOD also speaks to Jacob, and Jacob is also able to speak to Laban and set things right. Now Esau is saying that he is going to meet with Jacob. What does Jacob do? He is saying that he does not know what is going to happen but begins to pray. Jacob begins to pray:

“And Jacob said, 'O GOD of my fathers Abraham and GOD of my father Isaac, O LORD who said to me, 'Return to your country and to your kindred, that I may do you good.' I am not worthy of the least of all the deeds of steadfast love and all the faithfulness that you have shown to your servant, for with only my staff I crossed this Jordan, and now I have become two camps. Please deliver me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau, for I fear him, that he may come and attack me, the mothers with the children. But you have said, 'I will surely do you good and make your offspring as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.'”- Genesis 32: 9-12

Jacob prays to GOD Almighty and he makes sure to understand the blessings that he has been given. He sees that he has been given so much. He crossed the Jordan with just one staff, when he was fleeing and finding a territory for a wife and now that he is returning he has two camps. He has wives and maidservants, the wife's maidservants, and the children, and the flocks. Everything that Jacob has acquired through his work. What is it that happens? First of all, Jacob prays and gives thanksgiving to GOD Almighty. Jacob gives GOD Almighty the praise and the glory for everything that he has been given. Jacob remembers that he is not worthy of the faithfulness and the steadfast love that GOD Almighty has given to His servant.

Steadfast love and faithfulness are two characteristics that portray GOD Almighty. Steadfast love that He has abundant and significant love for us and for humanity. GOD Almighty wants us to do the right thing so that our life's are peaceful. Everyone is peaceful and everything is peaceful. So that humanity can be peaceful. Faithfulness is another thing that GOD Almighty has because GOD Almighty is faithful to all the promises that He has stated. All the promises that GOD Almighty had stated throughout this time have happened and were completed. Jacob is giving GOD Almighty the thanks and the glory for all the help that he has received. Jacob asks for help with the situation with his brother. GOD Almighty also protects. When GOD Almighty talks to Abraham, He says:

“After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision: 'Fear not, Abram, I am your shield; your reward shall be very great.’”- Genesis 15: 1

GOD Almighty is also going to be a shield to Isaac and to Jacob. When Jacob meets Esau, he sends ahead of him some goats and something that can apiece the anger of his brother. Things that might help, gifts to help ahead of him. This is going to allow Jacob to see how Esau will react. When we see this, we learn that Jacob goes up to a mountain and wrestles with an individual. It states:

“The same night he arose and took his two wives, his two female servants, and his eleven children, and crossed the fort of the Jabbok. He took them and sent them across the stream, and everything else that he had. And Jacob was left alone. And a man wrestled with him until the breaking of the day. When the man saw that he did not prevail against Jacob, he touched his hip socket, and Jacob's hip was put out of joint as he wrestled with him. Then he said, “Let me go for the day has broken.’ But Jacob said, 'I will not let you go unless you bless me.’ And he said to him, 'What is your name?’ And he said, 'Jacob.’ Then he said, 'Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel, for you have striven with GOD and with men, and have prevailed.’ Then Jacob asked him, 'Please tell me your name.’ But he said, 'Why is it that you ask my name.’ And there he blessed him. So Jacob called the name of the place Peniel, saying, 'For I have seen GOD face to face, and yet my life has been delivered.’ The sun rose upon him as he passed Penuel, limping because of his hip. Therefore to this day the people of Israel to not eat the sinew of the thigh that is on the hip socket, because he touched the socket of Jacob's hip on the sinew of the thigh.’”- Genesis 32: 22-32

### **GOD Almighty Changes Abram's Name and Jacob's Name**

We see that even after all this, after he is going to see if his brother is angry or not Jacob wrestles with an angel of GOD. It is just one thing after another after another and even through it all what does Jacob do when he is wrestling with this individual even through he does not know who he is wrestling with. We know that the individual wants to leave because they have been wrestling for so long, and Jacob says not unless he was blessed. Jacob already has the blessings of GOD Almighty and is still asking this individual to bless. Not only does the individual bless Jacob but also changes his name. From Jacob to Israel. What is something that GOD Almighty does? He changes people's names. He changes Abram's name to Abraham.

### **Jesus Christ Changes Peter's and Paul's Names**

Jesus Christ in the New Testament changes the names of his apostles. Simon to Peter, Cephas which means rock. And Saul to Paul. We see that continuation going which tells us that GOD Almighty is

transforming Jacob. Even when Abraham already had blessings, GOD Almighty was going to be blessed in greater amount. We see that Jacob already had blessings and the angel of GOD was going to bless him. Not only is he blessed but we know that his name is changing. There are going to be greater blessings. We learn that when Esau goes to greet Jacob, he is not angry and goes and hugs him. They meet up and understand that basically everything was going to be alright. So there Jacob is protected by GOD Almighty and is blessed by GOD. The difficulties are gone. Jacob had striven with Laban. He had striven with his brother.

### **Jacob Wrestles With an Angel of GOD**

He wrestles with an angel of GOD, and he is blessed. We see from all of this, the promises of GOD are real, the promises of GOD are true, and Jacob is blessed. We see again the truth to the statements that GOD Almighty makes. Jacob is renamed to Israel to represent the nation of Israel and out of Jacob a nation is formed. We see that from the children. We see that he has eleven children. He is going to have another child as well. He is going to have twelve children. From there, we see that is the beginning of the twelve tribes of Israel. We learn how important GOD Almighty has decided Jacob to be based on his belief in GOD and his faith in GOD in doing what GOD instructed him to do. So we see these blessings throughout the Scriptures and that individuals received blessings when they decide to follow GOD Almighty and repent from sin, have faith, and follow instruction, act meekly, and be fair, and know how to do things the right way, correctly. For example, following the commandments. Through this all we see the work of GOD Almighty and blessings of GOD and the glorification of GOD Almighty through the individuals. We see that the individuals praise GOD. We even see how Jacob praises GOD and it even states:

“I am not worthy of the least of all the deeds of steadfast love and all the faithfulness that you have shown to your servant, for with only my staff I cross this Jordan, and now I have become two camps.”-  
Genesis 32: 10

### **The Grace of GOD Almighty**

Which is pretty much saying that he acknowledges the grace of GOD Almighty. That same grace continues throughout the Scriptures. GOD Almighty allows individuals to obtain blessings if they repent of their sins and believe in GOD Almighty. We see the importance of what GOD Almighty states in the commandments. When we learn about all this, this is in Genesis when we learn about the beginning of history. As history progresses, we see different things happening that change what happens all around. Those individuals who believe in GOD Almighty and have faith in GOD continue to exhibit the signs of these blessings. Again, it is not only material possessions, but it is also spiritual blessings in the peace and understanding, and wisdom, and happiness, and joy, and contentment, and strength, and protection. So many blessings. We see that through the books of the Scriptures which cross-reference with each other. Jesus Christ is told in the Old Testament even though he is not named by name, we learn what he is going to do and the characteristics that he is going to portray. That he is going to exhibit, right? Because we are going to be able to see that meekness is rewarded and that meekness and justice and being fair and practicing peace and all these things that GOD Almighty is saying these are the correct ways to live.

### **The Physical Promised Land Canaan, the Spiritual Promised Land of Heaven**



That goes on throughout Scriptures for individuals that choose to follow the path of GOD Almighty. Through that path there is eternal life and also the blessings, the spiritual blessings. While we learn that Canaan is the Promised Land and the promise of territory here on earth, we also know that we strive for the spiritual Promised Land which is Heaven. We learn that was what they also received. Not only did they receive these positive things on earth, but they also received Heaven, the forefathers of Israel. Jesus Christ specifically states in a verse that the forefathers are in Heaven along with believers. Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob are in Heaven. So even through all the blessings that are earthly, we look also to the Heavenly blessings being able to make it to the kingdom of Heaven. Being able to be with GOD Almighty, to be with Jesus Christ, and to be with the Spirit of Truth. We see how they are blessed and protected and how it forms a foundation of their living and of their life. We see that wherever there is the Ten Commandments and the belief in GOD Almighty, faith, the ability to believe full heartedly, whole heartedly in GOD Almighty, we see that is a firm foundation. If an individual is able to believe in that and go through all that it transforms the individuals as seen in the transformations of all three individuals when they believe in what GOD Almighty states.

### **GOD Almighty, a Nation's Foundation**

So based on that they are transformed and live a godly life. When they live a godly life then they find a spouse who is also godly. They form families. When they form families, the state or the nation follows GOD Almighty there is a society or a community. When there is a society or a community, there is a nation. Once there is a nation, there is civilization. When there is civilization, there is a country fixed on a foundation that is truthful, on GOD Almighty. So they prosper. That is how nations prosper when they believe in GOD Almighty. Whenever that is not the case, then those nations do not prosper. When they prosper we are able to see in Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob that there are specific things that we have to decide to follow when we do and we follow GOD Almighty. We learn how the twelve tribes of Israel were able to grow from this solid foundation which is GOD Almighty and the commandments. This is a continuation of the foundation that individuals have in Jesus Christ because they have a foundation based on truth. It is being built up based on what is seen in Genesis and in the books of the prophets. We can see the difference that is made when individuals decide to follow GOD Almighty.

We see this from individual examples and then at the bigger scale again as it progresses throughout the Scriptures. All of this is important so we can understand the difference that the truth makes and living ethically and morally. That is pretty much it for today. The point for today was explaining the blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Going through and seeing not only the physical blessings that they received from possessions of flocks and the gold but most importantly the increase through their descendants, the land they were promised, following the word of GOD Almighty and not only that. The spiritual blessings that they had to have peace, understanding, joy, happiness, contentment, and protection and the ability to have peace and understanding during their walk with GOD Almighty. During their path. The positive things to have the ability to have happiness and joy through it all. Also, seeing the difficulties that existed. There were some difficulties that they went through, but even through it all through their firm faith in GOD Almighty, they were able to continue. They were able to make it out even when there were difficulties because of the protection of GOD Almighty and the shield of GOD. We see all of this through the Scriptures and then again reminding ourselves of following His word, His faith, and His commandments. This is a continuation to what the New Testament says about being faithful to GOD Almighty and believing the Ten Commandments, having faith, and following the word of GOD, and being meek. Being able to continue in truth in Jesus Christ, who died on the cross, resurrected on the third day, and is seated at the Right Hand Side of the Father.

Just remember to pray for our brothers in China, India, and Iran, and countries that are experiencing difficulties. Even in countries that are not experiencing difficulties just blessing them and praying for them to GOD Almighty. Praying that everything is good with them. Thank You Brothers and Sisters! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!

**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**Rapture or Persecution**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

# Resurrection Radio Podcast

Season I Episode IX

## Episode: Rapture or Persecution

Manuscript:

- Introduction

Introduction

Good afternoon! My name is Eduardo. I am your presenter for Resurrection Radio Podcast. The topic of this episode is whether there will be a rapture or persecution during the end times for the church. The important part of this to maintain our attention on the GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and just trying to pay attention to what we can do each day in order to increase our faith. The point of this is not to become anxious, become scare, or afraid, the point of this is just to give some information about what could be what could happen the the Church at the end of the age. The most important thing is to place our faith in Jesus Christ who is in control of everything of history. GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth is in control of history. Because of this, we can feel at ease even through the difficulties that are happening around the world. So this topic has been discussed in many videos and in many Scripture studies and the LORD is trying to tell us what is going to happen. We do not know specifically. We are told through different verses in the Scriptures what could be the possibilities. Jesus Christ always tells us in the Scriptures to not be anxious for anything. Because GOD Almighty is in control. Just as the birds are able to receive food from our Father in Heaven, we know that we have our needs met through GOD Almighty. Our clothing, and our food, and our needs whatever is needed and we know that GOD Almighty provides.

“And why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin, yet I tell you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if GOD so clothes the grass of the field, which today is alive and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?” - Matthew 6: 28-30

This shows us that GOD Almighty looks after all creation. We learn that even GOD Almighty is good to the wicked. Even as the wicked are good to their children, how much more will your Heavenly Father give to those who ask and are righteous. We know that GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth are in control. GOD Almighty is able to give us what we need. What we need is the ability to continue with the faith. There are specific things are are stated for the end times. Knowing about the signs of the closing of the age that Jesus Christ has told us specifically what will happen. Concerning whether there is going to be a rapture or persecution. I don't know specifically. For some of the Church there will be a rapture, they will be taken to Heaven when Jesus Christ is in the clouds. The angels will pick up the elect and take them where Jesus Christ is. From there, they will be safeguarded from everything that is happening during the Great Tribulation. That is one perspective. That could be for some individuals within the Church or for some Churches as we read in Revelation. In Revelation there are seven churches and each one is given a letter by John by the angel of Jesus Christ to tell the

churches things that they can improve upon and things that they are doing correctly. In one of the Churches from one of the angels of GOD that tells John, we learn that there may be a Church that will not go through the hour of trial which is the Great Tribulation. The difficulties at the end of the ages. During the hour of trial, those individuals or that Church will not go through those difficulties. The Church could signify either a specific church or individuals who are their own church. We are able to read the Scriptures and be our own church if we are not part of a church. These individuals would be allowed to not go through that specific period of time. Also it states in other points like Malachi, it states that there:

“Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves GOD and one who does not serve him.”- Malachi 3: 18

The people do not see a point in following GOD because of all the difficulties that they have gone through. They do not want to follow but they do not see that the sin that they are committing is what is causing those difficulties. In Malachi, the people are arguing back against the prophet. Those that are righteous have that question of what is the point of being good. It says:

“Your words have been hard against me, says the LORD. But you say, 'How have we spoken against you?' You have said, 'It is vain to serve GOD. What is the profit of keeping his charge or of walking as in morning before the LORD of hosts? And now we call the arrogant blessed. Evildoers not only prosper but they put GOD to the test and they escape.' Those who feared the LORD spoke with one another. The LORD paid attention and heard them, and a book of remembrance was written before him of those who feared the LORD and esteemed his name. They shall be mine, says the LORD of hosts, in the day when I make up my treasured possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his son who serves him. Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between the one who serves GOD and one who does not serve him.” - Malachi 3: 13-18

This is again Malachi. What is this telling us is the most important thing. People were growing tired at that time. This was before John the Baptist is sent. This is before the four hundred years when we do not know what is happening. This is when there are no prophets sent to the people of Israel. There are no documents stating that a prophet has been sent. What we do know is that the people were beginning to lose faith because they were seeing the wicked prospering and putting GOD to the test. Of course, that is not the case because GOD Almighty is in control of everything and knows what is going on. GOD is being graceful. What we see is that there is a response from the prophet saying that there is a distinction and that those that are good are going to be placed in the book of remembrance which may be the book of Life which means they will be in Heaven. While also:

“They shall be mine, says the LORD of hosts, in the day when I make up my treasured possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his son who serves him. Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves GOD and one who does not serve him.”- Malachi 3: 17-18

What does this mean? GOD Almighty is going to spare His son from judgment or from punishment. So this is an indication that there will be individuals that are spared from that hour. There is that distinction being made.

“Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who

serves GOD and one who does not serve him.”- Malachi 3: 18

We are seeing the book of remembrance that could also be the book of Life that is stated in Revelation. That is also important towards those that have died. Those that are in the book of Life make it to Heaven. Those that are not in the book of Life do not make it to Heaven. That is what it is referring to. The book of Remembrance is the book of Life. So maybe because it is close in association with the words of the next few sentences GOD is distinguishing those that are good from those that are bad. We know that the importance is on the eternal. The temporary things of this earth are only temporary. They are to see how we act within it. What decisions we make, do we choose to bless ourselves, bless GOD Almighty, and bless humanity, or do we wish to incur the wrath of GOD Almighty by doing everything that GOD Almighty tells us not to do. The reason for this earth is to see that it is a test to see what actions are and this earth is temporary. Where is our belief? What we say and what we do. What are our actions? Basically, we learn that there is testing and we are able to see that we have to choose the correct path. We have to choose to follow the commandments of GOD Almighty, having faith, following the truth, believing in GOD the Father, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth and continuing. Basically, we are able to see that the whole sparing his son alludes to the times where there will be difficulties but the people are going to be spared from those difficulties. What is this telling us? This is possibly referring to the end of times or the end of the ages. The next thing that is supposed to happen is the Great Day of the LORD. We read and it states:

“Behold, the day of the LORD is coming when all the arrogant and evil of the earth will be stubble.”

So again in everything that has been stated, it paints the portrayal that this is kind of towards the ends of the ages. Not necessarily in the middle. While it is in the middle of Scripture, between Old Testament and New Testament, it is saying of the end of the ages. So it is stating about that some people of the Church may be spared. (Side note: It may be a larger number of people that may be spared and only some who go through persecution based on a verse that Jesus Christ states that “some may be put to death.” It may be that a large amount of Christians will be spared.)

“And then they will see the Son of Man coming in clouds with great power and glory. And then he will send out the angels and gather his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of heaven.”- Mark 13: 26-27

It also states that:

“Then two men will be in the field; one will be taken and one left. Two women will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken and one left. Therefore, stay awake, for you do not know on what day your LORD is coming.”- Matthew 24: 40-42

This tells us of the possibility of a rapture. This tells us of a time when GOD Almighty allows certain righteous individuals to not go through Tribulation because GOD Almighty is not appointing them to wrath. The Great Tribulation is basically wrath. The wrath of GOD Almighty against wicked humanity. Those that are destined for wrath are going to be there for the Great Tribulation. At the onset or the beginning, there is going to be a rapture and others may make it to a certain amount of time within the Great Tribulation before they are persecuted. It states that there are those who are slain and cry out to GOD Almighty for what they have gone through.

“You will be delivered up even by parents and brothers and relative and friends, and some of you they

will put to death. You will be hated by all for my name's sake. But not a hair of your head will perish.  
By your endurance you will gain your life.”- Luke 21: 16-18

Of course, GOD Almighty is saying that those that keep faith and those that still believe in Jesus Christ and do not deny Jesus Christ's name even through persecution, they will be saved. When we learn about the word saved, it does not mean this earth saved but eternal salvation. They will obtain the Kingdom of Heaven. Even Jesus Christ states:

“Some of you they will even put to death. You will be hated by all for my name's sake.”- Luke 21: 16-17

Some of you. He did not say all. He said some. This can mean that there are those that may be persecuted. If we do not deny the name of Jesus Christ, we will be saved. They will all be in Heaven. We all hope there is going to be a rapture, that is the consensus. That we are not apportioned to wrath as the book of Malachi states, as Jesus Christ states, and as Paul states that:

“Since, therefore, we have now been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of GOD.”- Romans 5: 9

Because we believe in Jesus Christ. That is why Jesus Christ took the wrath of GOD Almighty on the cross in order to save us from our sins. That is why there is that distinction. That is why the bread and the wine. Jesus Christ made it a custom in order for the disciples to believe in the word of GOD and it was a spiritual nurturing that they needed in order to keep their walk as disciples and apostles. That is the bread. The wine represents the cup of judgment that GOD Almighty was going to make humanity drink, but Jesus Christ took it. When Jesus Christ took that cup of wine through the crucifixion so that we believers do not have to go through the wrath of GOD Almighty. In Revelation, there are three sets of seven judgments basically trumpets, seals, and bowls. Each set of judgments gets worse and worse. We know based on this that those that are righteous, are not going to go through the last part of the wrath of GOD Almighty of Revelation. No true Christian is going to go through the bowls of wrath. There are other beliefs that are not true Christianity, but the true Christians are not going to go through the last half of the Great Tribulation. We are left with the two other portions. Individuals who are Christian would not go through that. Some may only go through the beginning which would be Revelation stating that some individuals may go through persecution. After the warning of the Churches. We do not know every specific detail, but we do know that we are supposed to have faith in GOD Almighty. All our faith should be placed on Jesus Christ and not on fear or anxiety or the things that are going on in life. We have to place our faith in GOD Almighty. He has already made promises and told us that we are separated.

“Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves GOD and one who does not serve him.”- Malachi 3: 18

And the following Scripture.

“Since, therefore, we have now been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of GOD.” - Romans 5: 9

We are not apportioned to the cup of wrath of GOD Almighty for the sins when we have repented and

changed our lives and decided to follow Jesus Christ. Because we decided to follow Jesus Christ, we know that Jesus Christ took that wrath of GOD. That is why Jesus Christ went to the cross for us and to save us, to save you, and to save humanity. For this, Jesus Christ was resurrected on the third day to now give eternal life after He completed what GOD Almighty had sent Jesus Christ to the earth. Through this all, while it is interesting to hear the different theories and try to understand what is happening, it is more important to place our faith in Jesus Christ. Like when Jesus Christ says, even when they persecute you and you do not know what to say, the Spirit of Truth will be in you and you will know what to say. The Spirit of Truth will allow you to speak. Because of this, we are not to be afraid because GOD Almighty will give us His Spirit of Truth in order for us to know what to speak and in order to know what to say. We are able to continue and do as the disciples do when they are being confronted, when Peter, Paul, and Stephen are being confronted for their belief in Christ, they stated the truth. They are following the religion from Genesis, from the beginning of time, we are following the truth, we are following what is real, and we are following what we believe in. That is what our belief is. Jesus Christ came to save us from our sins that we have all committed. Through that, we have eternal life and even if that causes us to be confronted by the world for not following other beliefs, we are supposed to have faith and continue. Jesus Christ stated this, that we are going to be hated for His name's sake. Why is there so much hate at the name of Jesus Christ for some people? Because again that sin. We should not be applauding sin and we should not be encouraging sin. That is the reason we say no to sin because it is something that destroys individuals and that wants to lead us to our destruction. Because it is not of GOD Almighty. Whatever is not of GOD Almighty wants to destroy us. GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth wants to lead us to the things that lead us to salvation. The things that lead us to salvation may be a little more difficult because the individuals that we see in Genesis have to go through testing and difficulties and yet GOD Almighty allows them to continue. GOD Almighty allows them to continue moving forwards despite the opposition, right? We see that in the New Testament as well, the people of faith seem to have difficulties throughout life because of the opposition. Because, of course, negative emotions and other things. But the important thing is that we keep ourselves praying and honoring GOD Almighty. Doing the things that allow us to find favor in the eyes of GOD Almighty. Like Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob who found favor in GOD Almighty, we continue to honor the commandments through having faith, reading the Scriptures, and honoring GOD Almighty. Through singing, through doing a lot of things in accordance to what the word of GOD Almighty states. So even through it all, we continue to have hope, that is the message of the Scriptures. The message of hope and the ability to continue despite how things seem because there are always things that are better. The Heavenly Kingdom and the Heavenly Kingdom is filled with believers. So like Jesus Christ stated, who is in the Heavenly Kingdom? The forefathers of Israel, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the twelve tribes of Israel, the believers who have been tested and have gone through so much. Yet they continue to praise GOD Almighty through it all. We learn about King David and those that believe in the word of GOD Almighty. The disciples, the apostles. Why is that? They lived their lives in a godly manner. And they continue to serve GOD Almighty throughout their lives. They continue to praise GOD Almighty through every day that they lived. That is the hope that we have. We continue to praise GOD Almighty who is in control of history and who has written history. We know that GOD Almighty has already written history and we can be at peace knowing that we can be at ease trusting in the Creator of the Universe. Our Creator created things so that we may be blessed. Like Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and their wives, and their children. So we are able to be blessed and we are able to feel blessed. This is something that happens because we are able to follow GOD Almighty. Through that, we are able to have faith and through that faith we are able to see how GOD Almighty works in us. How we praise GOD Almighty and give thanks to GOD Almighty for everything that He gives us. Even the opposition that comes against us is just a reminder of how GOD



Almighty protects and is with us. GOD Almighty protects us, and Jesus Christ is with us. GOD Almighty allows us to understand what we need to understand through a spiritual perspective through the Spirit of Truth and not through a worldly perspective. The worldly perspective may appear to be the intelligent source and appear to give us understanding, we know that the spiritual source from the Spirit of Truth gives the best perspective for our salvation. We know that it is not only the earthly salvation that GOD Almighty gives through salvation, but also the heavenly salvation which we are all trying to enter to the Kingdom of Heaven in order to be able to live in abundance. Through it all, we see that we are not supposed to be anxious for this. It is just something that is a question of curiosity. We want to know how things will happen. Our brains telling us what do you have to learn or what do you have to know. We know that GOD Almighty is going to provide even when things do not make sense or when we do not know what is going on, we are supposed to have peace in GOD. We are allowed to have the perfect peace of GOD Almighty that surpasses all human understanding. And so we are able to feel at peace and be in a position where we do not feel as anxious about what is to happen. But we know we have our faith in Jesus Christ and firm foundation in GOD Almighty. Those were just some passages that I wanted to talk about, just knowing the signs that Jesus Christ state would happen are beginning to happen. Just stating what Jesus Christ stated was going to happen. No one knows the time or the date or the year, but we do know signs that Jesus Christ stated would begin to happen. And so we just have to be calm. Jesus Christ tells us:

“But watch yourselves lest your hearts be weighed down with dissipation and drunkenness and cares of this life, and that day come upon you suddenly like a trap. For it will come upon all who dwell on the face of the whole earth. But stay awake at all times, praying that you may have strength to escape all these things that are going to take place, and to stand before the Son of Man. And everyday he was teaching in the temple, but at night he went out and lodged on the mount called Olivet.- Luke 21: 34-37

Here, Jesus Christ is telling us not to care about the worries of this life. Prepare yourself and know what is going on, do not get drunk, be sober and know what is going on.

“But watch yourselves lest your hearts be weighed down with dissipation.”- Luke 21: 34

This means not to be anxious about the things that are happening. GOD Almighty has already stated the things that were going to happen just so that we know. We are not supposed to be anxious because we know that GOD Almighty is in control. Do not place importance on the cares of this life and do not pay attention to the cares of this life because this earth is passing away. The old earth is going to pass away, but Jesus Christ is going to create a new earth after Jesus Christ returns to earth and judges the wicked.

“The cares of this life come suddenly like a trap”- Luke 21: 34 Paraphrasing

For those that do not know Jesus Christ, that day will come suddenly, and they will not know what is happening. But for those that are believers, we have to look for the signs that Jesus Christ has stated. This is going to happen to everyone. That day is going to happen for all the inhabitants of the earth.

“But stay awake at all times, praying that you may have strength to escape all these things that are going to take place, and to stand before the Son of Man.”- Luke 21: 36

By staying awake at all times it does not mean do not sleep ever. Jesus Christ is not saying stay awake all day and all night. Jesus Christ is saying to be sober and to stay awake. Be vigilant to what is going

on around you because he already stated in the Scriptures what would happen. The earthquakes, the famines, the nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom, the signs in the Heavens, persecution, giving testimony about what we believe, betrayals by close friends and family members, being hated by everyone for the name of Jesus Christ. Again:

“But not a hair of your head will perish. By your endurance you will gain your lives.”-Luke 21: 18

Not a hair of your head will perish, if there is persecution and it says:

“Some of you they will put to death.”- Luke 21: 16

It says some. Not all. Some. And then there will be those that will be raptured. That is the impression. Some persecution, and others will be raptured.

“You will be hated by all for my name's sake.”- Luke 21: 17

It will seem that people will hate the name of Jesus Christ. So, of course, there will be the remnant of Church who will be raptured and some persecuted. But not a hair of your head will perish. By that it means that you will obtain your salvation. You will make it to the kingdom of Heaven. Your spiritual body. You are going to get another body like Jesus Christ did. The heavenly body is going to be a better body than the body that we have because it will be perfect in Heaven. By our endurance, we will gain our lives. By our faith in Jesus Christ, by enduring through the difficulties we will gain our lives. That is telling us to prepare ourselves in the ability to know that there is going to be so much false information and there is going to be so much betrayal. There is going to be so much of the negative and through it all, GOD Almighty is saying this is what is going to happen. GOD Almighty spoke this so many years ago. Yet what is happening in all the world. What is happening in the news in not just one country but in several countries. When we read that nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. Years before it may have been just some kingdoms, but now we are seeing more than just some kingdoms. Several nations are having these difficulties happening within the countries. Through our endurance to not get carried away to the cares of this life. Not to place the things of this life over the things that are eternal and spiritual like the Heavenly Kingdom. Because that is trap that is trying to be formed in order for us to not pay attention to the Heavenly Kingdom and only pay attention to that which is earthly. That is temporary. We know that we are supposed to pay attention to that which is eternal. The word of GOD will never pass away. That is what the Scriptures tell us. The promises of GOD Almighty will never pass away. The earth and the sky will pass away. It says it will pass away because there will be a New Earth and a New Heaven. But His word will not pass away. Even through all of this, we know that we can keep having endurance. Because GOD Almighty provides endurance. GOD Almighty provided endurance for Peter and Paul and Stephen and all the other disciples. They had endurance. They ask how if they were only one person? They were able to preach and continue even through the persecution. Why is that? GOD Almighty gives endurance even through the opposition. GOD Almighty gives us the ability to continue in spite of everything that is happening. That is what we see in Peter and Paul. That is what we read in the New Testament letters where they are giving us encouragement. They are encouraging us believers. They are telling us to keep going and to not pay attention to the things of this life because they are temporary. Make sure to pay attention to the Heavenly Kingdom because that is what matters. And Paul even uses the metaphor of running a race. It is not a short sprint race, it is a marathon. A marathon is a long race and that is what he compares being a Christian to. Running in a marathon, so GOD gives the endurance to endure during that marathon. So

we have to pray and we have to read the word of GOD and we have to acknowledge GOD that he can help us. GOD Almighty can give us the hope to continue. That is the hope of our salvation. The hope that we gain through Jesus Christ. That is why we have to remain attuned to the word of GOD, in order for GOD to tell us and to guide us. Hey keep going, hey do not stop, hey pick up the pace. Take a little breather but keeping going. We have all this things that we have to understand. We are workers of Christ, we are workers of GOD Almighty, we are believers. So Paul states again what will happen at the end of the ages, and so it states what will happen. He states:

“But GOD's firm foundation stands, bearing the seal: The LORD knows those who are his,' and 'Let everyone who names the name of the LORD depart from iniquity.”- 2 Timothy 2: 19

Paul is telling us not to allow for sin to get a stronghold in our lives. To cut out everything that is trying to cause us to sin or things that are not right that are not within the Spirit of Truth. So Paul says:

“So flee youthful passions and pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace, along those who call on the LORD from a pure heart. Have nothing to do with foolish, ignorant controversies; you know that they breed quarrels. And the LORD's servant must not be quarrelsome but kind to everyone, able to teach, patiently enduring evil, correcting his opponents with gentleness.”- 2 Timothy 2: 22-25

Paul is saying to look for righteousness, faith, love, and peace. All the things that are associated with GOD Almighty and Jesus Christ. Faith, love, peace, and remembering the promises of GOD Almighty. Even if we do not see the promises of GOD Almighty, if they are promises we know that they are going to happen. Keeping in peace and loving one another. Loving humanity and caring for one another. Peace knowing that we do not have to be anxious for anything because GOD Almighty is allowing to be at peace even when things do not make sense because of the faith that we have in GOD Almighty. Of course, having a pure heart. Where are our intentions? Are we trying to build up one another or are we trying to destroy one another. Pure heart and good intentions for our Christian brothers and sisters. Even when we are just trying to defend ourselves, we are not looking to fight or cause harm to anyone, we just want to be protected from any evil. We just want to be at peace. Then we see the distinction between those qualities that resemble Jesus Christ or who Jesus Christ is. These things are things from Christians, a person who is faithful, loves, has peace, and a pure heart. These are positive emotions. These are things that come from GOD Almighty, they can also be called spiritual blessings as well. We know that there is the opposite of that which is good. Paul states and writes:

“But understand this, that in the last days there will come times of difficulty.”- 2 Timothy 3: 1

Does this not talk to our current generation?

“For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, proud, arrogant, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, heartless, unappeasable, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not loving good, treacherous, reckless, swollen with conceit, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of GOD, having the appearance of godliness, but denying its power.”- 2 Timothy 3: 2-5

What is that? That is just the opposite of what we just read. Those are not the signs of a Christian or the attributes. Paul stated this way back what the end times would look like. The characteristics of the individuals that espouse the philosophies at the end of the age. Of course, this is not Christianity. What does this tell us? There would be difficulties and that people would be lovers of self, narcissists. Caring

for themselves only and not for others. Lovers of money and idolatrous meaning they would care about other things instead of placing their attention and worship of GOD Almighty.

“Arrogant and abusive.”- 2 Timothy 3: 2

That is not righteousness. For everything, we learn that there are two sides. This is something that Paul is stating because he went through that. And any Christian can say that there is a duality that is attempting to get us to do evil or to do good. Paul knew this because he persecuted the Church before he was a Christian. He tells us the negative perspective and then tells us the positive perspective. Paul changes and begins to work for GOD Almighty in a manner that is commendable and honorable to GOD Almighty. Any Christian before they were Christians, know about the other side of things. When we are Christians, we attempt to prevent that side from acting out. That is why we try to learn Scripture in order to keep the faith, love, and peace, pure heart, understanding, wisdom, and truth. If we see the Scriptures, Jesus Christ states that there would be individuals that would betray and the description of Paul is able to describe the type of people who would betray. We know that we are able to understand the truth, right? What is said in other letters of the Scriptures are able to cross reference because they are from the same Spirit of Truth. So the Spirit of Truth will tell us or expand upon things in order to allow us to understand. That is different from the books or writings that are not congruent with the Scriptures. The different letters with the different authors work together in collaboration to speak to the truth of reality and speak to the truth of GOD and the truth of Jesus Christ and the truth of the Spirit of Truth. We see different letters telling us of the same things. And it states:

“An athlete is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. It is the hard-working farmer who ought to have the first shares of the crops. Think over what I say, for the LORD will give you understanding in everything.”- 2 Timothy 2: 5-7

So GOD Almighty will give understanding. GOD Almighty will give the Spirit of Truth to faithful believers. So this understanding is wisdom. This understanding is the fear of GOD. The fear of GOD is the beginning of wisdom, all those who practice it have a good understanding. We try to understand what is stated. We try to understand what is righteousness and what is good. When we pay attention to what is good, we do not allow our mind to pay attention to all those other things or those negative characteristics that try to take up that attention. It is very important to fill our minds with the word of GOD. Also allowing praying to know what the Spirit of Truth wants us to know from the Scriptures and what we are going through. So that those negative emotions do not take a hold, right? They can be troublesome, but we have protection from GOD Almighty. We are also going against our flesh, the worldly desires that we think we need but we really do not. That is probably the biggest difficulty as a Christian, right? There are things that we think we need, but we do not need them. There are things that attempt to seem like good things and try to make you believe that they are good for you but they are not in the long run. Those things start to turn people into the descriptions that Paul gave. That is why we are supposed to flee youthful passions or temptations that seem to be great but are not. We have to pay attention to the faithfulness, the love, the peace, and the pure heart. It is more difficult. Being a Christian is not a simple thing. It is difficult, but again GOD Almighty is with us, Jesus Christ is with us, and the Spirit of Truth is with us. So even through it all, we know that we can continue in the race and in the endurance. Have the endurance and we pray to GOD Almighty to give us the ability to continue. That is what we have to keep in mind that GOD Almighty is able to provide. GOD Almighty has provided in multiple examples in the Scriptures and even there are examples in the present age. Individuals that are the example of Christianity and of Jesus Christ. We pay attention to those examples

in order to guide us to have a good life. Also to give us some perspective to understand what we need to do to continue moving ahead. Of course, reading the Scriptures because there are individuals that went through difficulties and they give us examples and advice. It states:

“You, however, have followed my teaching, my conduct, my aim in life, my faith, my patience, my love, my steadfastness, my persecutions that happened to me at Antioch, Iconium, and at Lystra-which persecutions I endured; yet from the all, the LORD rescued me.”- 2 Timothy 3: 10-11

GOD Almighty is able to provide and to rescue and to endure. And so we see:

“Indeed, all who want to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted, while evil people and impostors will go on from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived.”- 2 Timothy 12-13

This again talks about the two different paths that exist in life. We can choose to follow Jesus Christ or not to follow Jesus Christ. There are difficulties in the path of Jesus Christ, but we keep going and keep moving forward. The other option is being evil and being impostors and deceiving and being deceived. This says Paul:

“But as for you, continue in what you have learned and have firmly believed, knowing from who you learned it and how from childhood you have been acquainted with the sacred writings, which are able to make you wise in salvation through the faith in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is breathed out by GOD and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of GOD may be complete, equipped with every good work.”- 2 Timothy 3: 14-16

Again, our firm foundation is the Scripture the word of GOD because it is breathed out by GOD Almighty. By the Spirit of Truth and it gives us life. GOD Almighty breathes out and gives life. Everyone is living because of GOD Almighty because of the spirit of life that GOD Almighty gives to everyone. This is given to both the good and the bad. The Spirit of Truth is only for believers. For true believers. That is why Paul says that people are going to deceive and be deceived. But those that are for GOD Almighty, are able to have the Spirit of Truth that allows us to understand the Scriptures because it is written with the inspiration from the Spirit of Truth. So it says:

“Preach the word; be ready in season and out of season: reprove, rebuke, and exhort, with complete patience and teaching.”- 2 Timothy 4: 2-3

So that people can see what is righteous and they do not believe other things. So that people only believe in the truth. So that mankind, both the man and the woman of GOD Almighty can be able to be complete in every good work. For good things. From there we see the distinctions that are being made. This is not made with the intention to bash anyone who believes differently. This is meant for Christians that believe that they may have encouragement in the faith. Because there is a lot going on and there is a lot of false information. There are a lot of things that are being stated that are not truth. We have to continue with what is the truth. What is truth? Whatever is from Jesus Christ. Whoever follows Jesus Christ. Whoever confesses that Jesus Christ is the Christ that is where the truth is. We learn that the Scriptures tell us that Jesus Christ is the truth. We have to continue having faith, continue reading the Scriptures, and continue believing in the promises of GOD Almighty. We have to search out the truth, be meek, and understand that GOD Almighty wants us to be fair. To understand the things that are truthful. By meek, I mean not the extremes but by the example that Jesus Christ and Moses

give to us. We are supposed to be meek in character which means to trust in GOD Almighty. When we trust in GOD Almighty we know that we have our blessings assured because we trust in GOD, faith, and truth. Even through it all, even through the difficulties that are mentioned by Paul or Peter. Similar to what Peter states that during the end times there will be scoffers scoffing. This is congruent with what Paul is saying and what Jesus Christ is saying. There are people who say that the end times have been spoken of for so long. That they should not even be mentioned. To not even pay attention to that. The Scriptures are the most important thing. There will be scoffers in the end times that will state that the times are just like all the other times like in the days of Noah and the days of Lot. The scoffers will not believe in what Jesus Christ regarding the end times according to the scoffers. GOD Almighty does not say that things are going to remain the same. GOD Almighty says that things are going to start being different. Paul tells us this. Peter tells us this. Jesus Christ tells us this. Even the prophets of the Old Testament tell us of times that will be different that correspond to what Jesus Christ is talking about. So there is that Spirit of Truth that makes sure that everything is congruent within the Scriptures. Obviously, there are other information that is not congruent with the Scriptures. Either those writings do not acknowledge Jesus Christ, or they do not acknowledge the Prophets, or they do not acknowledge the Scriptures, or they do not acknowledge the characteristics that we have seen faith, meekness, Truth, and wisdom which are, of course, from Old Testament and New Testament. All of this describes GOD Almighty, among other qualities that the human mind cannot understand. Even through it all when it appears that it is kind of hopeless, there is opposition, or so much going on, we are not supposed to lose faith because we have faith and we believe in GOD Almighty. We believe in the promises of GOD Almighty that even when it appears that the darkness is increasing that is when the light shines the brightest. Even when there is chaos, that is when order can be present at the strongest. It is why instead of feeling hopeless, it is actually a reason to have increased hope. Because even when they thought that Jesus Christ was done for, when they had crucified him, there goes that impostor is what the Pharisees probably believed. Jesus Christ stated that he would rebuild the temple and who could do that, would be what the Pharisees were thinking. Jesus Christ stated that He was the Son of GOD and so many things. That is it for him. And yet what happened? GOD Almighty rose Jesus Christ from the dead in three days. Peter and Paul were told not to preach Jesus Christ. They were told not to preach. What do they do? They say that they are going to please GOD Almighty and not man so they continue to preach. Paul is not allowed to preach in Jerusalem and Israel, so he goes to the Gentiles. Paul fulfills the prophecy in Isaiah that states that:

“Why, when I came, was there no man; why, when I called was there no one to answer?”- Isaiah 50: 2

(Side Note: Scripture from Isaiah):

“Indeed, in their case the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled that says: 'You will indeed hear but never understand, and you will indeed see but never perceived. For this people's heart has grown dull, and with their ears they can barely hear, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart, and turn, and I would heal them.' ” - Matthew 13: 14-15

It means that those that were from Israel did not want to listen and hear the word of GOD Almighty, but those that were from outside nations chose to listen to the word of GOD. The Gentiles were blessed for believing in Jesus Christ through Paul. So when they tell Paul not to preach, he goes to the Gentiles and preaches Jesus Christ to the Gentiles and saves them. Peter is in Jerusalem and he keeps preaching. Even other apostles, and saints throughout history were able to preach about Jesus Christ in spite of the

opposition. It should not be anything that should take away our motivation. It should increase and embolden our motivation. Just when it is darker that is when the light shines the brightest. We are lights to the nation. That has two meanings. That has the meaning of Israel being a light to the nations that is why they are special. Then there are those that believe in Jesus Christ who are also a light to the nations whether they are Jewish or Gentile. That light shines bright when it is dark and it is the darkest. What does that tell us? The darkness being sin. The darkness being all the things that Paul has told us the things that were not positive. The light being the positive things. That is why they really do not want good examples. That is because there is a stark contrast between the differences. That is the reason that Jesus Christ was not liked. That is the reason that the nations will not like the name of Jesus Christ because it is a light to all the hidden things. To the corruption, to the sin, to the envy, through all the things that have been hidden throughout the ages. What did Jesus Christ do? Jesus Christ was a light that shone bright. He is the Son of GOD. Imagine the brightness. What does Jesus Christ do to Paul when He appears to Paul? Jesus Christ blinds Paul in His light. Because Paul at that time was not a Christian. So it is not just a metaphor, it is an actual thing. Paul was blinded for some time because he could not see because of the light of Jesus Christ. When we read about Jesus Christ when He is portrayed in the Heavenly, we see that in the Old Testament and the New Testament, He is described with a bright light. Jesus Christ is described in brightness, and GOD Almighty is described in brightness. That the brightness is too bright for the eyes. When GOD Almighty speaks, we just cannot comprehend, it is like the roaring of the oceans. So if we have that power within us to speak truth, and we have that power within us of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, and if we have the power to speak truth and what is the reality, saving people from their sins, that is why there is so much opposition. The meaning of this episode is not to provoke fear and anxiety to Christians and believers. They are questioning which of the two. And no. GOD Almighty will provide. For some it may be the rapture, or others persecution. We must remember that we our supposed to place our faith in GOD Almighty and in the eternal not on the temporary things of the world. This time let us not pay attention to the comforts of this life or the convenience of this life that will cause us to pay attention to the things of the world and of this life instead of the eternal Heavenly Kingdom. Live your life but GOD Almighty is more important. GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth are the most important. Those things that Jesus Christ stated, that the apostles and disciples stated, and the prophets stated are beginning to take place. There is another passage within the prophets that states that the people would be betraying. The people were not going to be righteous but were going to be evil and behave in different manners.

“Their feet run to evil and they are swift to shed blood. Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity. A desolation and destruction are in their highways. The way of peace they do not know and there is not justice in their paths. They have made their roads crooked and no one who treads on them knows peace. For justice is far from us and righteousness does not overtake us. We hope for light but there is darkness and for brightness but we walk in gloom. Groping the walls like the blind like those who have no eyes. We look for noon in the twilight, we growl for vigor like bears we moan and moan like doves for justice but there is none and for salvation but it is far from us. For our transgressions are multiplied before you and our sins testify against us for our transgressions are with us. We know our iniquities. Transgressing and denying the LORD. Oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart lying words.”- Isaiah 59: 7-13

But then it states the future glory. The positive things after that. It is like the contrast, right?

There is another passage that states that there would be fewer righteous individuals than there are

precious metals. This indicates that good people were going to be the remnant. The end times were not going to be what people made it out to be. You just have to be trusting in GOD Almighty and trust in His word. Being able to continue even through it all. We are able to continue through it all. We are able to have faith and serve in preaching. Other methods as well. That is pretty much it for today. It was whether there was going to be a rapture or persecution during the closing of the Church of the age. So through that we learned that people will be raptured, people will be persecuted. Then the wrath falls on wicked humanity which is what is left after the Christian church is no longer present. From then on, speaking about the importance of having faith in GOD Almighty. Regardless of what happens, we have to be faithful to GOD Almighty and the promises of GOD. So we read the examples of Paul with the examples that cross reference each other the truth of the closing of the Church age. The truth of how individuals were going to act and how individuals were going to be. We are given an example of how we should be as Christians. We should not allow bad examples or other examples change who we are. We are supposed to keep in our faith and keep in the examples of Jesus Christ, the apostles, the disciples, and the prophets, and those who held firm to their belief in Jesus Christ even through the opposition that they experienced. This just gives us an idea that we are able to have faith through it all. Again, the same perspective that we spoke of yesterday. Through the Old Testament and the New Testament although there are different apostles, different disciples, and different prophets, we know that it is the same Spirit of Truth that is allowing them to write these writings. These writings are congruent with each other and are able to speak the truth. Through this, we are able to see that we have faith, our faith is backed up by the faithfulness of GOD Almighty, and we are able to keep going. Alright brothers and sisters GOD Bless You! Just make sure to pray for the Christians all over the world in India, Iran, and China, and all nations that our Brothers and Sisters in Jesus Christ may be able to continue and that they have the ability to trust in our LORD and Savior Jesus Christ regardless of the circumstances and that we can continue moving forward to preach the word of GOD Almighty and believing in GOD Almighty, in the name of Jesus Christ I pray. Amen. Thank You! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!



**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**The Psalms and Understanding**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## **Resurrection Radio Podcast**

### **Episode: “Psalms and Understanding”**

#### **Manuscript:**

- Introduction
- Paying Attention to Jesus Christ
- Reading the Psalms for Encouragement
- David, a Suffering Servant
- Jesus Christ, Chief Cornerstone, GOD Almighty, Rock of Refuge
- Faith Immeasurable
- GOD's Grace
- GOD's Protection and Judgment
- GOD's Steadfast Love
- Day of Judgment in Daniel
- Vision of GOD Almighty Consistent with Prophet's Word
- Son of Man
- Jesus Christ's Authority
- Jesus Christ's Obedience
- King Solomon's Idolatry, Israel's Idolatry
- GOD Almighty is Enough
- Faith Displaces Idolatry
- Scriptures are Reality
- Jesus Christ's Wisdom
- The Temptations of Jesus Christ
- Advice for Believers
- Spiritual Perspective or Worldly Perspective

#### **Introduction**

Good afternoon! This is Eduardo. This is Resurrection Radio Podcast. The topic of today's podcast is going to be Psalm 31. This psalm is usually seen as a psalm of protection and a psalm that allows us to get our hopes up seeing the examples that existed throughout the Scriptures. GOD Almighty protects those that are His. Yesterday's topic of the rapture or persecution is one of the difficult topics to discuss. It is one of the most difficult topics to talk about because it deals with the present age we are living in. When we see this, we know that it causes us to feel a little bit worried about what is going to happen. What we have to do is place all our faith in Jesus Christ and all our faith in GOD Almighty because they are in control of everything that is happening around the world. Even when it appears to be a situation that is uncomfortable, we see that Peter and Paul present writings that help in knowing that

GOD Almighty turns everything for the good of the Heavenly Kingdom and for the good of believers. We need to have faith and not be afraid because GOD Almighty is in control.

### **Paying Attention to Jesus Christ**

We are told by Jesus Christ, not be anxious and not to feel that there is a situation because GOD Almighty is in control of everything. What happens to Jacob when he is going to go and meet Esau? Jacob thinks that Esau was going to attack him but he just wanted to greet him. We do not know again how everything works. We know that Revelation tells us a lot. We know that things work out for the good of GOD Almighty, the kingdom of GOD Almighty, and His believers. Even when Peter and Paul were martyred, we see that the foundation of society crumbled. Then we begin to see how everything unraveled. So we are able to see that even through their difficulties, they were able to exhibit a cheerful and optimistic view because we know that they place their faith in Jesus Christ. So we should not be looking at a negative perspective, we should be looking at things from a positive perspective. Even the examples include King David and King Jesus Christ gives us examples of the resurrection. So we know that we should not be scared because we know that we are going to get a resurrection body and we will be saved. Even Jesus Christ says:

“By your endurance you will gain your lives.”- Luke 21: 19

### **Reading the Psalms for Encouragement**

Regardless if it is Rapture or Tribulation, we are supposed to have faith in GOD Almighty. The Psalms, allow us to feel comfort and protection in the sense that King David went through similar persecution as the apostles and the prophets when he was doing what was correct. King David was blameless. Even through it all, even when there are individuals that are blameless that are being persecuted, we know that we can take comfort in the Scriptures because we know that GOD Almighty protected individuals when there was opposition against them. One of the first psalms, the psalms are very beautiful. They tell that GOD Almighty provides protection in different ways. While some of them are sad because of the difficulties that David is experiencing, there are those that display GOD Almighty's saving power. Like GOD Almighty states to Abraham that He is a shield for Abraham and a rock and a fortress to His believers. A mighty refuge for his believers, this is what GOD Almighty states from Old Testament to New Testament to today's age. We read in Psalm 31:

“In you, O LORD, do I take refuge; let me never be put to shame; in your righteousness deliver me!  
Incline your ear to me; rescue me speedily! Be a rock of refuge for me, be a strong fortress to save me!”- Psalm 31: 1-2

### **David, a Suffering Servant**

So here David is pleading to GOD Almighty to have protection to be protected. When David is going through difficulties and he goes through several difficulties and they are not simple difficulties, they are complex situations and yet the first thing is David asks GOD Almighty what he is supposed to do. David asks GOD Almighty for protection and for refuge. GOD Almighty allows David to go through these blessings. He gives David protection even through the afflictions. GOD Almighty gives David protection even through Tribulation and through persecution. So we see that our GOD Almighty keeps His promises. If we are faithful, and we are believers, and if we are righteous, GOD Almighty delivers.

That is what GOD Almighty does for David. Another thing that we learn about this is that David calls GOD Almighty a rock. What do we call Jesus Christ in the New Testament? We call Jesus Christ the Chief Cornerstone. A cornerstone is a rock, a foundation. What does Jesus Christ do to Peter? Jesus Christ changes his name and calls him rock. His name is Simon and becomes Peter, Cephas meaning rock. A foundation for the Christian faith. Peter becomes a foundation for the Christian faith.

From this, we can see the continuation and the cross referencing that makes sense. So we continue, David states:

“For you are my rock and my fortress; and for your name's sake, you lead me and guide me; you take me out of the net they have hidden for me, for you are my refuge. Into your hand I commit my spirit; you have redeemed me, O LORD, faithful GOD.”- Psalm 31: 3-5

### **Jesus Christ, Chief Cornerstone, GOD Almighty, Rock of Refuge**

So again, David is calling GOD Almighty a rock, a firm foundation, a fortress. Even more so than a physical fortress, a spiritual fortress where GOD Almighty protects. For the name's sake of GOD Almighty, He leads David. For who's sake? For GOD's sake. Even when we see that GOD Almighty talks about Israel, He says that for His own name's sake, He is going to protect them. Even when they are sinning because it is GOD Almighty's name sake that is supposed to be lifted up and be praised. For GOD Almighty's name and name's sake, we praise GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty is going to honor David and protect him and be a fortress. GOD Almighty is going to defend believers from the attacks of the enemies. Even when it seems that the enemies and the opposition are getting an upper hand, GOD Almighty flips that around and turns it around. It even says, even when they place snares, and traps, and evil is formed against you, it shall not prosper. As a believer, we have that hope and we have that firm foundation. We have examples through out the Scriptures. Even the present day, we see those examples. And then David states:

“I hate those who pay regard to worthless idols, but I trust in the LORD. I will rejoice and be glad in your steadfast love, because you have seen my affliction; you have known the distress of my soul, and you have not delivered me to the hand of the enemy; you have set my feet in a broad place.”- Psalm 31: 6-8

### **Faith Immeasurable**

David is saying that he is a faithful individual. He is not going to pay regard to worthless idols. He is not going to commit idolatry. This is so difficult to read because he does not commit idolatry, he does commit adultery but not idolatry. David's son who is given the greatest portion of Israel, he expands upon the land that David is able to increase. Solomon allows for the land to increase to the greatest amount of land that they had up until that point, and then the idolatry of Solomon is what causes the splitting of the kingdom and then division and difficulties. This tells us that we are not supposed to commit idolatry. We are not supposed to serve GOD Almighty and other idols. Or only idols and forsake GOD Almighty. We are supposed to only worship GOD Almighty. David says that he will trust in the LORD and GOD Almighty will deliver David. GOD Almighty will deliver me, protect me, and guide me. I will trust in the LORD. I will trust in the name of the LORD. This is because of His steadfast love, GOD Almighty's love for humanity, and His love for believers. GOD Almighty's grace and His never ending grace.

## GOD's Grace

In Jeremiah, GOD Almighty gives the people of Israel multiple chances to repent even when they are going to be in exile. Even when they continue to sin. Even when they continue sinning, they are going to be forgiven. We see these examples of GOD Almighty being graceful even in the Old Testament. This grace is consistent with who Jesus Christ is. GOD Almighty is giving grace to individuals. GOD Almighty is giving grace to humanity. GOD Almighty is giving grace to the wicked. GOD Almighty is giving grace to believers. David speaks of the Omniscient point of view that GOD Almighty has. David says that GOD Almighty has seen the afflictions and the distress of David's soul. So GOD Almighty knows everything about anyone. GOD Almighty even knows the intentions of why someone is doing something. Their mindsets, what is in their hearts, and why they are doing actions. GOD Almighty knows the reason and knows. GOD Almighty knows about the desires and the distress of the soul. Even David says:

“And you have not delivered me into the hand of the enemy.”- Psalm 31: 8

David acknowledges that GOD Almighty has protected him, guarded him, and been true to the word of GOD. This is what GOD Almighty has done for Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. The twelve tribes and everyone who believes in GOD Almighty. David states:

“Be gracious to me, O LORD, for I am in distress; my eye is wasted from grief, my soul, and my body also.”- Psalm 31: 9

So David is having difficulties.

“For my life is spent with sorrow, and my years with sighing; my strength fails because of my iniquity, and my bones waste away.”- Psalm 31: 10

So David is saying that he has sinned. David is showing us that we are supposed to acknowledge our sin. We need to understand that sometimes it is our sin that causes difficulties. There is also opposition from the world that attempts to sway believers to fall into temptation with sinful desire. For these iniquities, this also causes difficulties. In this specific example, David states that it is his sin of omission or commission. This means that David may not have known he was committing sin, but he is asking for forgiveness to GOD Almighty in order to be righteous. David states:

“Because of all my adversaries, I have become a reproach, especially to my neighbors, and an object of dread to my acquaintances; those who see me in the street flee from me.”- Psalm 31: 11

Even those with whom David leaves close to are in dread and flee from him. They do not pay attention to him. This is probably the time when David is being stalked by the men of Saul and no one wants to know about David. Saul does not like David because David has proven to be a mighty warrior and a mighty individual because GOD Almighty has decided to give David favor and grace. Even people who were used to talking to David where he lived do not want to talk to him because they are fearful of Saul. They are fearful of those individuals. David only has GOD Almighty to look after him. That is all we need. We only need GOD Almighty. It states:

“I have been forgotten like one who is dead. I have become like a broken vessel for I hear the whispering of many on every side. As they scheme together against me as they plot to take my life. So, of course, David is going through a lot. Yet David still praises GOD Almighty and sees the promises of GOD Almighty. David still acknowledges his sin. He does not say that he is blameless. David acknowledges his sin. David praises GOD Almighty through it all and trusts in GOD.

“But I trust in you my GOD. My time's are in your hand. You have rescued me from the hand of my enemies and my persecutors.”

David wholeheartedly believes in GOD Almighty. David trusts in GOD Almighty. Fullheartedly and completely. David only has One True GOD and does not go after idolatry. David says:

“My times are in your hands.”- Psalm 31: 15

David is saying that GOD Almighty is in control of the times of when things happen and when things do not happen. But time does not define GOD Almighty, GOD Almighty defines time. GOD Almighty is eternal and infinite. If GOD Almighty is able to control time, he is able to protect. GOD Almighty is able to rescue David. GOD Almighty rescues David from his afflictions.

“Make your face shine on your servant; save me in your steadfast love! O LORD, let me never be put to shame for I call upon you; let the wicked be put to shame; let them go silently to Sheol. Let the lying lips be mute, which speak insolently against the righteous in pride and contempt.”- Psalm 31: 16-18

### **GOD's Protection and Judgment**

So again David is saying that the wicked are attempting to attack the righteous. Those that are righteous. That is not fair and that is not justice. The wicked are trying to say lies, slander the righteous, and they are trying to speak insolently against those that are righteous.

“Oh, how abundant is your goodness, which you have stored up for those who fear you and worked for those who take refuge in you, in the sight of the children of mankind!”- Psalm 31: 19

The goodness of GOD Almighty is abundant. It is merciful. It is eternal. There is so much goodness and greatness in GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty gives us abundantly His steadfast love so that we know that He wants us to accept His salvation.

“In the cover of your presence you hide them from the plots of men; you store them in your shelter from the strife of tongues.”- Psalm 31: 20

So GOD Almighty provides protection from the wickedness of individuals and then prevents them from listening to things that are not conducive to creation, or conducive to creativity, or conducive to the positive attributes of life.

“Blessed be the LORD, for he has wondrously shown his steadfast love to me when I was in a besieged city. I had said in my alarm, 'I am cut off from your sight.' But you heard the voice of my pleas for mercy when I cried for you heard my cry to you for help.”- Psalm 31: 21-22

Even when it appears that David is surrounded and does not know where to go, GOD Almighty allows

him David to receive mercy in order to continue and to survive in spite of everything.

“Love the LORD, all you his saints! The LORD preserved the faithful but abundantly repays the one who acts in pride. Be strong, and let your heart take courage, all you who wait for the LORD!”- Psalm 31: 23-24

### **GOD's Steadfast Love**

So we are reminded again, the love of GOD Almighty. The love that GOD Almighty has for humanity to those that are his believers, his saints, his prophets, his disciples, his apostles. Through that love, GOD Almighty remains faithful to us. GOD Almighty will repay those who wish to harm the righteous. David states:

“Be strong, and let your heart take courage, all you who wait for the LORD.”- Psalm 31: 24

Be strong, have courage, and be able to understand that there is that waiting for GOD Almighty to act. That is what we learn from previous examples of how we wait for Jesus Christ. King Jesus Christ is supposed to return and there are other examples of the Day of the LORD even through Daniel.

### **Day of Judgment in Daniel**

Daniel was another prophet that was sent after the exile, the first exile. Daniel also speaks of a Day of Judgment and of waiting and of things of a similar nature. While David had difficulties during his reign, it was somewhere in the middle of history but was able to make it because of his faith in GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty was not going to allow David to go through more than he could handle. David is able to continue, becomes king, and be a reminder to us of the promises of GOD Almighty to His believers. We continue to see that GOD Almighty is there for us. When we get a little stressed or overwhelmed, we are reminded to go to Scripture to give us that sense and that hope that everything is going to turn out for our good regardless of opposition, regardless of intimidation, regardless of things that happen because GOD Almighty is in control. So GOD Almighty created the universe, resources, humanity, and created everything. So GOD Almighty, the Creator of everything, who decides everything, who has written history down, He is not going to be able to look after us? Of course! GOD Almighty looked after David, He looked after Abraham, He looked after Isaac, and He looked after Jacob. He looked after Jesus Christ, He looked after Peter, and He looked after Paul. Regardless of the situation, we are supposed to have hope.

In Daniel, it states a little bit differently the things that happened. The things that are prophesied to him. We know again that Daniel was taken to exile in the first exile. They tried to prevent him from practicing his faith which means praying and doing the things that he did. Daniel also experiences for his faith just like Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Who were also faithful believers within the book of Daniel. We learn that Daniel goes through difficulties because of the opposition because they do not want Daniel to continue worshipping his GOD. They want to make Daniel worship what everyone worships. What happens? We see that Daniel says no I am going to worship GOD. Daniel continues to pray and the opposition slanders him and they attempt to prevent him from praying and practicing his faith. Daniel states that his faith is part of who he is, it is who he is. Daniel is intimidated to try to renounce his faith but they fail. They try to place Daniel in a den of lions to destroy him, but GOD Almighty shuts the mouths of the lions and Daniel continues living. Daniel keeps on having prophecies

that GOD Almighty is giving him. We learn through all of this that Daniel is learning specific things about the future. Things that will happen towards the end of the ages as well. Similar to what the other prophets had stated. We learn about Daniel's vision.

“As I looked, thrones were placed, and the Ancient of Days took his seat, his clothing was white as snow, and the hair of his head were like pure wool; his throne was fiery flames; his wheels a burning fire. A stream of fire issued and came out from before him; a thousand thousands served him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him; the court sat in judgment, and the books were opened. I looked then because of the sound of the great words that the horn was speaking. And as I looked, the beast was killed, and his body destroyed and given over to be burned with fire. As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, but their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.”- Daniel 7: 9-12

Scripture also state:

“I saw in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man, and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before him. And to him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed.”- Daniel 7: 13-14

### **Visions of GOD Almighty Consistent with Prophet's Words**

There are some prophet that are able to experience visions of the future. We are able to see that Daniel is able to look at GOD Almighty or see a vision that appears to be GOD Almighty seated on His throne in the Highest Heavens, and He is called the Ancient of Days. That is another name for GOD Almighty. We see the similarities of the vision with the book of Ezekiel and Revelation. GOD Almighty is described as having hair as white as snow and pure wool. It is white. GOD Almighty's throne has fiery flames and there are wheels with burning fire. We see the Splendor and Majesty of GOD Almighty and we see His servants which are His angels and there are innumerable angels. We see that GOD Almighty is in control of history and that GOD Almighty allows Daniel to see what GOD Almighty wants Daniel to see. Daniel is able to prophesy about the future. This is something that the prophets get when they start prophesying they see visions that are very specific and very congruent. They are congruent with the truth. I think Ezekiel also gets a similar vision and sees GOD Almighty. In Ezekiel's book right away we see that he receives a vision of GOD Almighty in the first chapter. Ezekiel sees the Majesty of GOD Almighty and Daniel also sees the Majesty of GOD Almighty. Daniel tells us that GOD Almighty is in control and He is going to be there throughout history.

### **Son of Man**

Daniel states that there is another individual that is there. Someone like a son of man. Son of man is another title that is given to angels, prophets, and Jesus Christ. We see the congruence of the descriptions and we see that this name is given to holy and pure individuals. Angels are not able to sin at least those that stayed in their obedience to GOD Almighty. Those that stayed in their obedience to GOD Almighty are known as son of man. Those prophets that prophesy about GOD Almighty and preach are also called son of man. Daniel and Ezekiel are called son of man. Ezekiel is called son of man multiple times. Some of the prophets are called son of man. Jesus Christ is called son of man. That



title is not a title that is given to everyone. Jesus Christ through his death on the cross, made believers children of GOD Almighty. That is when it became normal to call individual believers children of GOD Almighty, sons and daughters of GOD. This is because of Jesus Christ's atoning sacrifice. Before Jesus Christ, this was not a title given to just about anyone. It was given specifically to righteous individuals. Very specifically to very righteous individuals. We see that:

“In the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man.”

Who is this referring to?

“I saw in the night visions, in the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man.”

This is in the clouds of heaven. Who is this referring to? Is it referring to angels, is it referring to prophets, or is it referring to Jesus Christ. From other sources and from other books, we read:

“You will see the Son of Man coming from the clouds of Heaven.”

Jesus Christ stated this in the books of Luke, Matthew, Mark, and John. We see that the clouds of Heaven are important because in the clouds of Heaven, Jesus Christ has stated that is where you have to look for to see the return of Jesus Christ. Who is the Son of Man in this description? Jesus Christ. There will be angels accompanying him, there will be angels gathering the elect from the four corners of the earth. But one like a Son of Man. One. Not multiple. And there are going to be numerous angels. Who is this referring to? We already said this is not the prophets. We already said that it is not the angels because it is one like a son of man. Multiple angels are going to gather the elect. Who is the one like the Son of Man?

“And he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before him.”

He bowed down or presented himself to GOD Almighty. Who is this referring to? Jesus Christ.

“And to him was given Dominion, Authority, and a Kingdom. That all peoples from all nations and languages should serve him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away and his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed.”

### **Jesus Christ's Authority**

We are told again that every knee will bow and every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is the King of kings and LORD and Savior and the name above every other name. That also includes GOD the Father, GOD the Spirit of Truth. The Dominion, the Power, the Authority, the Glory, the Majesty, the Mighty, the Wisdom, all of this is of GOD Almighty because GOD Almighty created everything. Anything that has to do with authority is from GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty places all of this on Jesus Christ because of the atoning sacrifice that was needed. Jesus Christ had freedom of choice to decide if He was going to obey GOD Almighty or disobey GOD. Jesus Christ decided to obey GOD Almighty. That is why all Dominion, Power, Glory, Majesty, Grace, Understanding, Wisdom, and Might is placed for Jesus Christ. Because Jesus Christ obeyed GOD Almighty. What was the importance of creation to obey GOD Almighty. What is the purpose of creation? To obey GOD Almighty, to praise GOD, and to give thanksgiving for everything that He has given us. Being created

individuals, what are our primary importance? Praise GOD Almighty.

### **Jesus Christ's Obedience**

Because Jesus Christ was obedient in everything that GOD Almighty instructed him to do on earth, He is given all these things. I know some people are going to say that Jesus Christ did not change the world. Yes, He did. It is an internal revolution. It is not external. It is not outside. It is not extrinsic. It is intrinsic. It is on the inside. So each individual has to choose. Do they want to be a part of Creation or do they want to be a part of destruction. That is very deep because each individual has to choose what they want to do. Are they going to praise GOD Almighty and obey GOD or are they going to disobey GOD Almighty and not praise GOD. So that is why this is important because His revolution was internal. It was evolution. A spiritual evolution. There is always that thing of people wanting to go back to the old days. That happens to Israel after they leave Egypt. What happens to the people? What happens to the people of Israel? There are some who are believers like Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. Those that believe. Those that do not believe, they want to go back to Egypt. GOD Almighty is saying basically that they were going to have their own land, they were going to be free, no more forced labor under Egypt, and what did some people want? They wanted to go back to Egypt to practice idolatry.

### **King Solomon's Idolatry, Israel's Idolatry**

So we see the same thing with King Solomon. He is given everything. Not to blame it all on King Solomon, there are difficulties, there is opposition, there are difficulties going on. It was a test to see if humanity would enjoy the things that GOD Almighty is giving them. GOD Almighty is giving them land, opportunities, and all they have to do is endure a little bit. Endure the difficulties and the challenges, it is a testing of faith. They want to go back to Egypt where it was safe. They want to go back to commit idolatry. GOD Almighty is giving them the land of Canaan. The best land in the geography there. It is not only a desert and it does not only have the Nile. Not that there is anything wrong with Egypt, but Canaan was the best land. The land of Canaan was a special place because it had land flowing with milk and honey. It had everything that was needed.

We see that insistence of humanity of not wanting to be a part of GOD Almighty when GOD is giving them abundance. We see that again through King Solomon who is given wealth, the status of being king, being able to increase the territory to the largest amount of land even after David's time. He had a royal court, a lot of possessions, he had a lot of political clout, and so much that he had. What does GOD Almighty tell Solomon in His visions? Do not go after idolatry. GOD Almighty was going to be Solomon's GOD. GOD Almighty told Solomon like He told Abraham, like He told Isaac, and like He told Jacob. What happens to King Solomon? Solomon commits idolatry, and his wives steer him to idol worship. That causes troubles for King Solomon. I understand that there is that wanting to go back to how things were in specific times. GOD Almighty is saying that there is evolution to be made. There are greater things. So GOD Almighty is saying to not get used to the material possessions. Because instead of helping, they become idolatry or become a person's hope.

### **GOD Almighty is Enough**

GOD Almighty is saying that He is going to be your faith, He is going to be your strength, and He is going to be your hope. That is why we see King David being the standard bearer of faith and the greatest of the king of Israel until Jesus Christ. King Jesus Christ is above all kings. David at that time

it is David. Through it all, David did it through faith. May not have been the wealthiest like Solomon, he may not have had all the possessions of Solomon, but David made it. David was not perfect. He still sinned, but he repented of his sin because he still had faith. GOD Almighty is making that distinction that sometimes we can have good things that can be used for positive things, into our everything. That is not what GOD Almighty wants. GOD Almighty does not want idolatry. I am not saying I am perfect, but we should strive to be perfect to where we are not sinning. Even when we do sin, we try to catch it to prevent it from getting bigger. Because it can become idolatry. Anything can become idolatry.

Even King Solomon, who had everything, he had that thing happen. It was just that he had everything and everything was not enough and it was causing him to stumble. Because GOD Almighty had stated, you shall not have other gods before me. Solomon's wives, because he did not only have one wife. Solomon had multiple wives. Not just the foreign wives. GOD Almighty wanted him to marry a wife within the same region so that they could practice the same faith like Jacob. So that the foreign wives would not allow them to commit idolatry. They were going to love the wives so much that they were going to do what the wives stated. GOD Almighty did not want them to marry foreign wives. What does King Solomon do? Solomon marries a thousand foreign wives. That causes Solomon to shift his attention from GOD Almighty to idolatry. And then again GOD Almighty states that he shall not have a flock of horses or military might for yourself because GOD Almighty is your protection. What does King Solomon do? Solomon gets that for himself. GOD Almighty tells Solomon not to get gold for yourself because GOD is going to provide for you. Solomon gets gold and silver for himself. And then again he commits idolatry while having all the things that he has. Solomon does all this while he has the abundance and the blessings of GOD Almighty. We also have to use GOD Almighty's blessings to praise GOD and continue believing in GOD. That abundance become idolatry and that abundance because destructive.

### **Faith Displaces Idolatry**

What do we see through it all? What do we see through this? We are not supposed to place all our confidence on material things or connections or individuals. GOD Almighty has to be your everything. GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, the Spirit of Truth. So when we see all this it starts to make sense, right? The people wanted to go back to Egypt to commit idolatry and to be forced labor? Why if they were going to be free. They were going to have the land of Canaan. They were going to have space. They were going to multiply. Why? Again, through King Solomon. Through faith and through David, we are able to see how it is having a positive effect and allowed them to gain land. It is allowing Israel to gain the land and no longer fear the enemies. They are expanding, they are growing all based on the faith. The spiritual faith. Based on the military strength at the time of King David, they would not be able to succeed on their own. It was GOD Almighty. That is what GOD Almighty wants us to have faith in him. That is why GOD Almighty wants us to ask him what we need to do or what we need to know. That is what we do as people of faith. And the world says woah, woah, woah, wait a second. Really? Yeah, really. GOD Almighty provides and shows us what needs to be done and what we need to do in order to continue experiencing the blessings of GOD Almighty. Those blessings are real as we read in Scripture.

### **Scriptures are Reality**

That is why Scripture is so important because it keeps our mind on reality, these are the blessings, GOD Almighty will prosper us and allow us to continue. So when we see the difficulties that happen to Israel

due to King Solomon, that the kingdom is split into two parts. The Northern Ten Tribes and the Southern Two Tribes. That is because of the idolatry and the judgment of sin. So what we learn from these things is that what humans think what they need is probably not what they need. If these things are from the spiritual perspective from GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth it may be what they need. But if it is from a worldly perspective, it is probably not what they need. We learn about that again from the idolatry that they committed when they were delivered from Egypt they wanted to go back. Then again through King Solomon's time, which everything was given to King Solomon and everything was given to that kingdom and yet it caused him to sin. There is that ability to distinguish, right?

### **Jesus Christ's Wisdom**

When we see King Jesus Christ arrives and states:

“A flower in the field has vibrant colors and not even Solomon was arrayed in fine colors.”

That is GOD Almighty telling us that even King Solomon who had everything, was not arrayed like a flower in the field that only receives its light from GOD Almighty. Its source of nutrition from GOD Almighty, its colors from GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty provides the sun. Creation. What is GOD Almighty saying? So we have to understand in faith. Obviously it is not saying what he is saying that a flower is greater than Solomon. What? No that is the worldly perspective. The spiritual perspective is that even a flower that only receives all its energy from the sun from GOD Almighty's creation is arrayed in vibrant colors. And that is why. It is not diminishing Solomon it is just trying to see that we have to have faith in GOD Almighty. We have to believe in GOD Almighty. We have to trust GOD Almighty. That is what GOD Almighty wants us to do. Not to trust in our own understanding, but to trust in the understanding of GOD Almighty. That is one of them.

There is another one that states that the people would go to the kingdom of Solomon to understand wisdom, but something greater than Solomon is heard. Jesus Christ meant to say that Jesus Christ has greater wisdom than Solomon. That is true as well because even if Solomon was regarded as the wisest of the wise, Jesus Christ is the Son of GOD. While Solomon was the son of David, they are all GOD Almighty's creation. Who is going to be wiser Solomon or GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty. It is through all of this that we are able to understand how important it is to have faith in GOD Almighty. Understand the importance of having faith and having the ability to trust in GOD Almighty. Basically, what is important is that we can have faith. We can continue to have faith in GOD Almighty. What we need to learn is that GOD Almighty provides. Our faith in GOD Almighty is so important.

Daniel continues:

“As for me, Daniel, my spirit within me was anxious, and the visions of my head alarmed me. I approached one of those who stood there and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me and made known to me the interpretation of the things.”- Daniel 7: 15-16

And so it states basically that:

“And the kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven shall be given to the saints of the Most High; his kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions

shall serve and obey him.”- Daniel 7: 27

So who is this referring to? Jesus Christ. Although, we are not sure about Rapture or Tribulation but we know that Jesus Christ is triumphant. Jesus Christ has already won on the cross and resurrection. Now it is only the realization that of seeing Jesus Christ returning from the clouds, right? Who is the one returning from the clouds. The Son of Man. Who is the Son of Man? Is it a prophet? No. It is an angel? It states specifically one. So who? Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is returning on the clouds. All Authority, all Dominion, all Power, all Kingdoms, All Understanding, All Wisdom, All Might, is given over to Jesus Christ by GOD Almighty. Why? Because Jesus Christ obeyed GOD Almighty. Because Jesus Christ obeyed GOD Almighty, He is given the name above every other name. Jesus Christ is sinless, yet He took the cross. Jesus Christ is all powerful and obeyed GOD Almighty.

### **The Temptations of Jesus Christ**

Jesus Christ is being tempted through out His time on earth. When Jesus Christ is going to the cross, He is being tempted all around. Why? They did not want Jesus Christ to obey GOD Almighty. Jesus Christ is tempted all around. In the garden of Gethsemane. You see Jesus Christ tempted in the desert. You see Jesus Christ tempted by the robber to the left of him. That individual told Jesus Christ to take himself out of the cross and then the two individuals to the side. We see that Jesus Christ was being tempted. Also the people who were looking, I am not sure who, but there were individuals saying that if Jesus Christ was the Son of GOD, He could save himself. Jesus Christ was tempted to display those signs. You think that those signs would not cause people to wonder? If Jesus Christ saved himself from the cross, people would probably had worshiped him. That was the temptation. But no. Jesus Christ obeyed GOD Almighty to the point of the cross and for that He is given the name above every other name and the Authority, Dominion, and Power. Jesus Christ did something that no one else could and no one else would and no one else will because Jesus Christ did it. That is why the name of Jesus Christ is the name above every other name. Jesus Christ did all this while being blameless. Jesus Christ was born sinless, lived a sinless life, and still did what GOD Almighty told him to do. Jesus Christ is the name above every other name. So who is given Wisdom, Power, Authority, Might, Strength, Dominion, Understanding? It is Jesus Christ.

### **Advice for Believers**

GOD Almighty gives us the Spirit of Truth to make it through the difficulties that we go through. Because we as believers are also being tempted. We are being tempted all the time. We see pastors being tempted all the time. Why is that? Of course, there is opposition to that which is the truth. Even when we are tempted, we know that we place our attention on Jesus Christ. Instead of saying that I can do this by myself and I am capable, we have to trust in GOD Almighty and we have to trust in the Spirit of Truth because we see things from a spiritual perspective. So it is that spiritual perspective that allows us to continue and to allow us to know what to do. To know what to do and to know what not to do and what not to say. That is what GOD Almighty does for us. GOD Almighty gives us the ability to grow in our faith. That is why there is a waiting time sometimes. GOD Almighty is refining us and purifying us and giving us the ability to understand things that the worldly perspective is not enough.

We would not be able to understand things if it were just from a worldly perspective. We need that spiritual nurturing from Jesus Christ, the word of GOD. When you read the word of GOD and make it a habit of reading the word of GOD, you start to notice that you begin to learn things that you would not

have on your own. That is the Spirit of Truth. You start seeing that it is the cross reference of the Old Testament and the New Testament and see that it is the same GOD Almighty. You see that Jesus Christ is from GOD Almighty and Jesus Christ was GOD Almighty from the beginning. All of this starts to make sense. You do not say I guess it makes sense. No. It makes sense completely. The Spirit of Truth has to allow you the ability to understand all this. That is why the Spirit of Truth has to allow you to understand and through Jesus Christ. Through the Spirit of Truth, it allows us to refine our thinking and refine our thinking to think analytically. To think with regards to the truth. We know that logic is important because logic is mental order and it is a method to think clearly and allow for us to see how there is order. GOD Almighty is a GOD of Order.

He created the Universe. GOD Almighty created the sea, He created the sun, He created the moon. When GOD Almighty creates all this, He also decides when the sun goes up or when it goes down and then back up again. When the moon goes down or when the moon goes up. When the stars give their light or when they do not give their life. When the oceans are calm and when they rage. When there are storms and when there are no storms. A lot of the natural disasters that we see are because of judgment. They are because of the sin of humanity. Mankind does not want to repent. It is not global warming or global cooling or global changing of weather, it is the sin of the inhabitants. So sin can have a destructive effect not only at the individual level but at the worldly level. The more sin, the more destruction. So even if people are going to say well its carbon dioxide CO<sub>2</sub>, CO<sub>2</sub> is needed for the trees to produce O<sub>2</sub>. So of course it is science. There are spiritual truths that believers have to understand by themselves. They have to see have we grown holier throughout the years, or has society become different? Natural disasters. Have they increased or have they decreased? That is important. I am not going to get into the specific science details because I can explain it from a scientific background, but I am not going to because this is the spiritual perspective.

The spiritual perspective supersedes the scientific perspective because the scientific perspective is only one perspective. Although it has allowed me to see GOD Almighty's fingerprint in creation, being able to study the creation it does allow you to see that there is a GOD Almighty. There is also Jesus Christ and the Spirit of Truth. So when we see these things and when we try to understand this from a perspective that is spiritual, things start to make sense. Of course, it is going to take a while and it is not going to be instantaneous. Not everyone is going to get it. If sin is the priority, they are not going to get it. If GOD Almighty is secondary, they are not going to get it. But if GOD Almighty is everything, then there is understanding.

Just seeing the things that we read and the things that we are trying to understand, we are starting to see the things that GOD Almighty had stated would begin to happen start to happen. Being comforted by the ability to know that GOD Almighty is with us. Jesus Christ is with us. The Spirit of Truth is with us. The Psalms are a great example of refuge. A refuge that we can feel when we read about David's difficulties. Yet GOD Almighty not abandoning David like GOD Almighty did not abandon Daniel, like GOD Almighty did not abandon Ezekiel, like GOD Almighty did not abandon Jeremiah, like GOD Almighty did not abandon Isaiah, like GOD Almighty did not abandon Jesus Christ, like GOD Almighty did not abandon the prophets, like GOD Almighty did not abandon the disciples, and like GOD Almighty did not abandon the apostles.

### **Spiritual Perspective or Worldly Perspective**

Now is a contentious time because there are two main points of view. There is the worldly or the

spiritual perspective. Who do we trust? Do we trust the world or do we trust GOD Almighty who created the world? There are going to be those that state who created who? We know that GOD Almighty created creation. Because there is order. There is order in everything. In the Old Testament and in the New Testament there is order. For things to be in order after several attempts? Statistically that is impossible, right? That means that there is a GOD Almighty that is controlling the events of the world. Because of this, we have faith in our GOD Almighty, in Jesus Christ, our redeemer, we have faith in our Creator, and we have faith in our helper who is the Spirit of Truth that helps us understand the word of GOD. That is why Jesus Christ had stated that He was going to send the Spirit of Truth after the crucifixion, after Jesus Christ resurrected, He promised the disciples and apostles the Spirit of Truth. In one of the meetings that they had, Jesus Christ gave them the Spirit of Truth. They started speaking in tongues.

What is the speaking in tongues? It is controversial because for some people who do not understand the people believe that the people speaking in tongues are drunk. They were not drunk. They were speaking in tongues. (Side Note: There is a passage in Acts that speak of how the apostles spoke in different languages from all over the world and people were able to understand them. While this has not been seen in the modern times or there has been no coverage on this topic, we learn that GOD Almighty can make it possible for true believers to preach the Gospel in different languages with learning or by the Spirit of Truth.) Meaning they were able to speak in languages without having to learn the languages because it is the Spirit of Truth. I do not know about that specifically, but what it does do aside from the impossible, is give us the understanding of the word of GOD. We understand the word of GOD. When a lot of pastors and a lot of Scripture studies start off, they ask for GOD Almighty to allow them to speak through the Spirit of Truth in order to know what they can say and preach in a manner that is correct with the Scriptures and to prophesy. We do not want to add or say things that are not in accordance with Scripture. We want to state what is a possible interpretation of things from what GOD Almighty wants us to know. So what we say and what we do is trying to live according to what the Scriptures state with our faith in Jesus Christ. What we see is that everything makes sense when we see from a spiritual perspective in seeing that GOD Almighty is faithful. We see that David is one of the biggest examples of faith, but of course Jesus Christ as well and even more so. That is why Jesus Christ is a progression from wanting to go back to other ways. Because Jesus Christ took the cross for our sins and now all we have to do is accept Jesus Christ. That is all we have to do.

Jesus Christ is the temple, atoning sacrifice, and the high priest. Jesus Christ is the Son of GOD. He is the intercessor for our requests to GOD Almighty. Just like Moses was the intercessor between the people of GOD Almighty and GOD Almighty. Just as David was an intercessor that was going to show us who Jesus Christ was going to be. Moses from the part of the prophet and allows us to understand and then David from the part of the king. Jesus Christ is a priestly king. That makes sense in the spiritual. David is able to have a foundation in GOD Almighty and not doubt. It is a great example. Reading the Psalms help. So whenever there is that anxiety, or whenever there is that you do not know what is going on read the Psalms. Also what Paul and Peter state, they give sound advice and words of encouragement concerning the difficulties that may exist for a Christian. Of course, there are going to be difficulties because Jesus Christ experienced difficulties and He was with GOD Almighty in the beginning. Jesus Christ is GOD and will continue being GOD. It states:

“A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master.”- Matthew 10: 24

So then Christians who are true Christians are going to go through persecution like Paul states but

GOD Almighty delivers us and shows us what we are supposed to go through. This is to refine the faith. This is trying to show us that who do we go to when we are anxious? Who do we go to when we do not know what is going on? Do we go to convenience? Do we go to the world? Do we go to GOD Almighty? We go to GOD Almighty as Christians. So again this is to highlight the importance of GOD Almighty in our lives, even when there are difficulties and even when everyone is going with the flow and we have to go against it then we stand with GOD Almighty. That is what it asks in several places of Scripture?

“Who shall stand before GOD Almighty?”

“He who has clean hands and a pure heart.”

Those that are redeemed. We see in Daniel the greatness of GOD Almighty. We see in Ezekiel there is the similar portrayal or picture painted in words of the throne of GOD Almighty. We have to keep going. We have to keep our faith. We have to be strong in our faith. We have to understand the truth. We have to follow the Ten Commandments. We have to have our firm foundation in Jesus Christ and in the promises of GOD Almighty that GOD Almighty already promised from Old Testament to New Testament. There are promises of GOD Almighty and we know that we are able to access them through faith. It is through faith that we are able to have those blessings delivered by GOD Almighty. We know that those blessings are given from what is unseen. We need to have a spiritual perspective in order to see the unseen. The unseen are the promises of GOD Almighty that He has already established blessings for His believers. We just need to continue having faith, trusting in GOD Almighty, and waiting on GOD Almighty. Sometimes the waiting may be difficult for some people and that is because we are used to being busy or getting feedback. When there is waiting that is probably the difficult part. We do not know. GOD Almighty refines us through the waiting time. The waiting time is to continue praying, continue praising GOD Almighty, continue reading Scripture, continue praising GOD Almighty every day. Praise Jesus Christ. Praise the Spirit of Truth. Alright brothers and sister. Thank You for everything. I just wanted to say. Continue praying for Christians that are going through tribulation and persecution in countries around the world in India, China, and Iran, and in other countries. In Jesus name may Christians have their necessities met and may GOD Almighty protect them, guard them, and keep them in faith. In Jesus Christ's name we pray. Amen. Thank you brothers and sisters. Have a Great Day. GOD Bless You!



**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**Ezekiel, Exile, and Prophecy**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## **Resurrection Radio Podcast**

### **Episode: Ezekiel, Exile, and Prophecy**

#### Manuscript:

Introduction

GOD's Grace

Prophets Sent to Israel

The Prophets Prophecy About Jesus Christ

Ezekiel Sent to Warn the People

Israel's Return from Exile Prophesied by Ezekiel

A Remnant in Ezekiel's Time

Receptiveness of People to Repentance

Conclusion

#### Scripture:

Ezekiel 1: 22-28

Ezekiel 2: 1-10

Ezekiel 2: 3

Ezekiel 2: 4-6

Ezekiel 2: 7

Ezekiel 2: 8

Ezekiel 3: 1-15

Ezekiel 3: 16-21

Ezekiel 6: 1-5

Ezekiel 6: 6-7

Ezekiel 6: 8

Ezekiel 6: 8-10

Ezekiel 11: 14-25

Ezekiel 16: 59-63

Ezekiel 20: 1-8

Ezekiel 20: 33-38

Ezekiel 20: 39

Ezekiel 20: 40-44

Ezekiel 28: 25-26

## **Introduction**

Good afternoon! This is Eduardo your presenter for Resurrection Radio. I am your presenter. The topic of today is going to be Ezekiel. Ezekiel was another prophet that was sent to Israel after Isaiah and after Jeremiah. Isaiah was sent somewhere around 730 B.C. and 750 B.C. to Israel in order to preach about their need for repentance. Jeremiah was sent around 720 B.C. About one-hundred years after Isaiah was sent by GOD in order to preach repentance to the people of Israel but to also offer prophecy and tell the people that the future would be better than the present that they were probably living in because of their sin. Isaiah would begin prophesying in 740 B.C. Jeremiah would be prophesying in 720 B.C. It is a bit more than 100 years between the prophesying of Isaiah and Jeremiah. Isaiah is considered one of the many different prophets because we see a lot of detail not only because of the sins that were happening in Israel at the time and the need for repentance for the people of Israel. But because of GOD's grace of course.

## **GOD's Grace**

All of this, the prophets were exhibiting the grace that GOD would give when He arrived to earth. In Isaiah, we see a prophet who is able to show GOD's grace because He preaches to the people about the need for repentance. It also teaches us about the Omniscience of GOD. The ability for GOD to see everything and be present everywhere. Basically, the people were told what their sins were specifically to detail. GOD is able to see everything that we do. Because of this, we are able to acknowledge our sin and repent. For those that are believers, we acknowledge this. For those that are non-believers, that is

the reason the prophets were sent in order for them to learn about the greatness of GOD. To learn about the Omniscience, Omnipotence, and Omnipresence of GOD among other qualities that the human mind cannot understand. They would repent of their sins because of the signs that GOD would give them through Isaiah the prophet or through other prophets. Isaiah would not only preach repentance and hope, but he would tell the people that if they followed GOD there would be blessings. The promises of the land that were given to Abraham about the blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and the promise that GOD would be their shield and their protection. Based on this, they would keep their land even with their enemies or difficulties around them.

### **Prophets Sent to Israel**

Isaiah is one of the first prophets that is sent to prophecy. This is considered a prophet of Judah because he was sent to the southern kingdom. There is another prophet Micah, who was sent about the same time, but we do not know about Micah because the book of Micah is thinner than the book of Isaiah. The book of Isaiah contains greater than sixty chapters which tell us about the preaching and the need for repentance that GOD gives but also it gives the ability of the prophets to see the same GOD. Isaiah has a vision of GOD and is able to see GOD similar to Daniel and Ezekiel also prophesying about Jesus Christ. So even when they begin to prophecy about Jesus Christ, that is another important point. Although it is the same word, and we know that Jesus Christ is part of the prophesying we know greater detail in Isaiah. After Isaiah there are other prophets that are sent Nahum, Zephaniah, Habakkuk, and another big prophet that is sent is Jeremiah. Jeremiah is sent somewhere around 627 B.C. Jeremiah when he is sent in 627 B.C., we know that he is sent specifically in order to tell the people of Israel not to sin.

### **The Prophets Prophecy About Jesus Christ**

That is the main point although Jeremiah does other things like Isaiah does. He is able to preach about Jesus Christ, prophecy about Jesus Christ, and speak to the Omnipotence of GOD and the qualities of GOD, the Omnipotence, Omniscience, Omnipresence, among other qualities that we cannot understand. Jeremiah is also able to specifically devote his time and persistence in order to shift the mindset of the people of Israel from a lifestyle of sin into a lifestyle of holiness. A lifestyle where they believe in Jesus and a lifestyle where they believe in GOD and a lifestyle where they follow the commandments and have faith in GOD. Jeremiah is sent for that reason. Specifically, although he is also able to judge the nations based on what GOD states and fulfill what GOD states for him. GOD judges the nations through Jeremiah and then those judgments occur later on or also GOD states what is going to happen in history and prophesies about history through Jeremiah and then that is what happens. And then after Jeremiah, Daniel is sent in 605 B.C. and then Ezekiel is sent in 587 B.C. So we know that Jeremiah, Daniel, and Ezekiel are pretty much sent concurrently or near the same period of time because of the importance of the people understanding that they need to atone for their sin. So when Ezekiel is sent, he is sent after Jeremiah and after Daniel. We know that Jeremiah and Daniel are similar to Isaiah. They are big prophets because GOD allows them to understand things that GOD allows them to understand. He is giving them favor and understanding. Because of this, they are able to understand things that are very complex and very difficult to understand but they are able to understand and preach and also to act righteously. Ezekiel is sent in 587 B.C. after the first exile of Israel from Chaldea. The reason for this is because of the sin of its inhabitants. When Isaiah was preaching, he was

saying that they might go into exile, Jeremiah stated that if they did not repent, they would go to exile. Daniel tries to atone for the iniquity of Israel by praying to GOD by saying forgive us for our sins and fasting.

### **Ezekiel Sent During Chaldean Exile of Israel**

Ezekiel is sent to preach for the sins of Israel while they are in exile in order to return back to the land and of course follow the commandments. One of the important things about Ezekiel through all of this is that Ezekiel preaches the word of GOD and he has a vision. Similar to the visions that Isaiah is able to have. This tells us that this is the True GOD, the Living GOD. The GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. We know that this is coming from the same source, the same spirit of Truth. We know that the importance of the message is still the same. They need to make sure that they are following what GOD states. That they are not going after sin. It states specifically that Ezekiel sees the greatness of GOD. And it states:

“Over the heads of the living creatures there was the likeness of an expanse, shining like awe-inspiring crystal, spread out over their heads. And under the expanse their wings were stretched out straight, one toward another. And each creature had two wings covering its body. And when I went, I heard the sound of their wings like the sound of many waters, like the sound of the Almighty, a sound of tumult like the sound of an army. When they stood still, they let down their wings. And there came a voice above the expanse over their heads. When they stood still, they let down their wings. And above the expanse above their heads there was a likeness of a throne, in appearance like sapphire; and seated above the likeness of a throne was a likeness with a human appearance. And upward from what had the appearance of his waist I saw as it were gleaming metal, like the appearance of fire enclosed all around. And downward from what had the appearance of his waist I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness around him. Like the appearance of the bow that is in a cloud on the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness all around. Such was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of one speaking.”- Ezekiel 1: 22-28

So Ezekiel is able to see the glory, the majesty, and the splendor of GOD. Of course, he specifies that there are celestial beings all around GOD and that he is able to see specific detail. He saw the appearance of fire and also the brightness around him. So a lot of light. When we see that GOD refers to Israel as a light to the nations similar to when He says, “Let us make man in our image.” This means that humanity was created to be similar to GOD in following GOD and obeying GOD having that brightness and light. Those that do believe in GOD have that brightness and have that light that Jesus Christ and GOD use to describe those that are obeying GOD. So we see the light of GOD causes Ezekiel to fall down on his face and start worshiping. What we hear is just indescribable. They are able to worship. That is the only thing that happens. We see in Ezekiel that he continues:

“And he said to me, 'Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak with you. And as he spoke to me, the Spirit entered me and set me on my feet, and I heard him speaking to me. And he said to me, 'Son of man, I send you to the people Israel, to nations of rebels, who have rebelled against me. They and their fathers have transgressed against me to this very day. The descendants are impudent and stubborn: I send you to them, and you shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD GOD whether they hear or refuse to hear (for they are a rebellious house) they will know that a prophet has been among them. And you,

Son of Man, be not afraid of them, nor be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns are with you and you sit on scorpions. Be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, for they are a rebellious house. But you Son of Man, hear what I say to you. Be not rebellious like that rebellious house; open your mouth and eat what I give you. And when I looked, behold, there was a hand stretched out to me, and behold a scroll of a book was in it. And he spread it before me. And it had writing on the front and on the back, and there were written on it words of lamentation, mourning, and woe.” -Ezekiel 2: 1-10

We see that GOD is able to allow Ezekiel to stand up in the presence of GOD. Obviously, the first thing an individual would do would be to fall down and worship. GOD allows him to stand up and places His spirit which can be the Spirit of Truth. That helps Ezekiel understand what is happening and understand what is GOD is sending him to do. The things that he has to preach. So we learn that he is able to stand up. We learn throughout the Psalms and different verses that it states, 'Who can stand before the LORD?' Only those that are righteous and those that wash their hands in innocence. Those who are truly believers are able to stand up in the presence of the LORD as GOD allows Ezekiel to stand up. So GOD places His spirit, the Spirit of Truth, the Spirit of a Prophet in order to be able to speak the words that GOD would intended him to speak to the nation of Israel. We see why GOD sends Ezekiel. He says Son of Man. Another important distinction is that he calls Ezekiel, Son of Man. That term was only used for celestial beings that were obeying GOD, also prophets, and Jesus Christ was also called Son of Man. There are other times when it is used for humanity, but it usually means for righteous individuals within the context of Scripture. We see that this is GOD calling Ezekiel Son of Man. This means that Ezekiel is a righteous individuals before GOD.

“And he said to me, 'Son of man, I send you to the people of Israel, to nations of rebels, who have rebelled against me. They and their fathers have transgressed against me to this very day.”- Ezekiel 2: 3

So he is sent to the people of Israel to proclaim and to preach against sin and people can repent and believe in GOD. So people can have whole hearted and full hearted faith in GOD.

“A nation of rebels who have rebelled against me.”- Ezekiel 2:3 Paraphrase

They have rebelled against GOD and are either committing sin or idolatry. Not believing in GOD, but GOD is looking out after them. That is why He is sending Ezekiel as a prophet even when He had sent Isaiah and Jeremiah and now Ezekiel. We know that GOD is protecting the people of Israel.

“They and their fathers have transgressed against me to this very day. The descendants also are impudent and stubborn: I send you to them, and you shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD GOD.' ”- Ezekiel 2: 3-4

These people are rebellious and are not listening to GOD.

“ 'Thus says the LORD GOD.' And whether they hear or refuse to hear (for they are a rebellious house) they will know that a prophet has been among them. And you, son of man, do not be afraid of them nor be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns are with you and you sit on scorpions.”- Ezekiel 2: 4-

So it means that there will be opposition. There will be difficulties from these people because they do

not want to hear the word. They do not want to pay attention to the word of GOD. And even through it all, GOD is sending them another prophet to atone for their transgressions and to start living righteously. And so He is telling Ezekiel not to be afraid because GOD is going to be with him. We know that GOD is with us even through the afflictions that occur in life. So GOD is telling him right away that even GOD had seen what Jeremiah had gone through and He is telling them that these people are rebellious. But that Ezekiel has to continue to preach and that he has to continue speaking the word. That he does not have to be afraid of their words because GOD is with Ezekiel. Jesus Christ is with Ezekiel.

“And you shall speak my words to them, whether they hear or refuse to hear, for they are a rebellious house.”- Ezekiel 2: 7

Again, we see that GOD is sending Ezekiel to preach the word of GOD. Even if they do not want to hear, they are going to know that a prophet has been sent to them by GOD. So this is already telling them that GOD is paying attention, GOD listens, GOD hears. GOD wants them to repent. But even if they do not want to repent, at least GOD wants them to know that a prophet was sent so that they can turn from their sins.

“But you son of man, hear what I say to you. Be not rebellious like that rebellious house; open your mouth and eat what I give you.”- Ezekiel 2: 8

So GOD gives Ezekiel a scroll that he eats. The scroll can mean the word of GOD or the understanding of GOD. Through that he is able to preach, and he is able to speak in the Spirit of Truth. He is able to tell them specific things that GOD wants them to know. Before, he probably did not know and now he understands what GOD is sending him to do. So now Ezekiel is going to preach to Israel. Even when they were rebellious to the word of GOD.

“And he said to me, 'Son of man, eat whatever you find here. Eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel.' So I opened my mouth, and he gave me this scroll to eat. And he said to me, 'Son of man, feed your belly with this scroll that I give you and fill your stomach with it.' Then I ate it, and it was in my mouth as sweet as honey. And he said to me, 'Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak with my words to them. For you are not sent to a people of foreign speech and a hard language, but to the house of Israel- not to many peoples of foreign speech and a hard language, whose words you cannot understand. Surely, if I send you to such, they would listen to you. But the house of Israel would not be willing to listen to you, for they are not willing to listen to me: because all the house of Israel have a hard forehead and a stubborn heart. Behold, I have made your face as hard as their faces, and your forehead as hard as their foreheads. Like emery harder than flint have I made your forehead. Fear them not, nor be dismayed at their looks, for they are a rebellious house. Moreover, he said to me, 'Son of man, all my words that I shall speak to you receive in your heart, and hear with your ears. And go to the exiles, to your people, and speak to them, 'Thus says the LORD, GOD,' whether they hear or refuse to hear.' Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great earthquake: 'Blessed be the glory of the LORD from its place!' It was the sound of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the sound of the wheels beside them, and the sound of a great earthquake. The Spirit lifted me up and took me away, and I went in bitterness in the heat of my spirit, the hand of the LORD being strong upon me. And I came to the exiles at Tel-Abib, who dwell at the Chebar canal, and I sat where they were dwelling. And I sat there overwhelmed among them for seven days.”- Ezekiel 3:

Again we see that Ezekiel is sent again to speak to the people and he is being told that these people were rebels and that they were not listening to the word of GOD. Even when these people were going to be stubborn, Ezekiel was also going to be stubborn but in the purpose of GOD. In preaching to them. Even though the house of Israel was stubborn, and they were not going to listen Ezekiel was still going to preach because Ezekiel was going to be equally as stubborn. Because of this, he continues and he is able to see that he has a purpose. He has to preach to the people of Israel, and he has to make sure that he follows what GOD has stated. We know that that term the stubbornness of heart has been repeatedly been used by other prophets when GOD speaks to the people of Israel because, of course, they do not want to hear. Even some of the New Testament prophets, disciples, and apostles are able to state the same thing. Those that have ears do not want to hear and those that have eyes do not want to see. This was in order for GOD not allowing them to hear in order to provide judgment or describing that they were not willing to listen. Not willing to see and they were not even trying to understand from the perspective that was being told to them by GOD through the prophets. Because of this, they needed to understand that they needed to repent from that lifestyle of sin. This happens during the Chaldean exiles and to speak to the remnant. Those who were sent to Chaldea in order to survive and in order to keep Israel as a nation and bring them back from the promises of GOD after seventy years of exile. But still some of them are engaged in exile and so Ezekiel is sent to tell the people that they need to change because they cannot go on sinning. It says:

“And at the end of seven days, the word of the LORD came to me: 'Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel. Whenever you hear a word from my mouth, you shall give a warning from me. If I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die, and give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked about his wicked ways, in order to save his life, that wicked person shall die for his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, or from his wicked way, he shall die for his iniquity, but you will have delivered your soul. Again, if a righteous person turns from his righteousness and commits injustice, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die. Because you have not warned him, he shall die for his sins, and his righteous deeds that he has done shall not be remembered, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the righteous person not to sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning, and you will have delivered your soul.'”- Ezekiel 3: 16-21

Ezekiel is being told that he really does have to prophesy because the people may not know or they have not heard about this. GOD is being graceful. We are seeing the grace of GOD. We know that GOD is saying that some of the wicked may not know that they are committing wickedness or that that has been their way of life. So they need to hear that there is a different path. That is the path of GOD if they repent of their sins. Because if they hear from Ezekiel, even if they continue to sin, at least Ezekiel would be saving himself because he was trying to allow them to change. That whole belief that it is not up to us to convert individuals. We can preach and we can allow individuals to hear the word of GOD, and then it is up to them if they want to continue and follow in the path of GOD. Or if they are not going to listen. We know that it is not up to the individual to convert, that is up to GOD. Because GOD is able to know if the message is heard and read or if it is going to be listened to or understood. But at least Ezekiel is being sent to warn them that they are going to be going through judgment.

### **Ezekiel Sent to Warn the People**



That is why Ezekiel is being sent in order to warn people. He is called a watchman. An individual who watches after Israel. GOD is watching over Israel, but Ezekiel is a man and people can hear him preach and understand that not only celestial beings and GOD is righteous but human beings can also be righteous. That is why Ezekiel is sent in order to show them that. Even believers can be righteous if they allow GOD to transform them by following His commandments, having faith in GOD, and repenting from sin. We learn that GOD sends Ezekiel to preach and to tell the people similar to Jeremiah. He is able to tell them specifically what their sin was. They were doing things that were not right and things that they were not supposed to do. Basically to tell them that they had to change their lives in order to not go through the difficulties that they were going through. It states that there were reasons why GOD was sending them prophets. Specifically, they were doing things that were not right. Idolatry was one of the things that they were doing at the time of Ezekiel. For example, in Ezekiel:

“The word of the LORD came to me: 'Son of man, set your face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophecy against them, and say, 'You mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD GOD! Thus says the LORD GOD to the mountains and the hills, to the ravines and the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. Your altars shall become desolate, and your incense altars shall be broken, and I will cast down your slain before your idols. And I will lay the dead bodies of the people of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones around your altars.'”-  
Ezekiel 6: 1-5

Ezekiel was being told to state this because of the idolatry that was being committed.

“Wherever you dwell, the cities shall be waste and the high places ruined, so that your altars shall be waste and the high places ruined, your idols broken and destroyed, your incense altars cut down, and your works wiped out. And the slain shall fall in your midst, and you shall know that I am the LORD.”-  
Ezekiel 6: 6-7

This was GOD telling the people specifically what their sin was. That is something that GOD did in order for the people to understand that GOD was their GOD and that GOD was able to see what the people were doing. They need to repent. So the prophet was allowed to communicate through the Spirit of Truth the message. The people were surprised at what was happening or they continued in their sin because they did not want to return to GOD Almighty. Even when there was that judgment from GOD, we learn that He states that:

“Yet I will leave some of you alive.”- Ezekiel 6: 8

Even then, He is providing for a remnant and He is allowing them to know that even when their sin is causing destruction He is still going to be graceful and give grace. He is going to leave some people alive.

“When you have among the nations some who escape the sword, and when you are scattered through the countries, then those of you who escape will remember me among the nations where they are carried captive, how I have been broken over their whoring heart that has departed from me and over their eyes that go whoring after their idols. And they will be loathsome in their own sight for the evils that they have committed, for all their abominations. And they shall know that I am the LORD. I have not said in vain that I would do this evil to them.”- Ezekiel 6: 8-10

Again, GOD is saying that the exiles and being scattered from the nations was judgment by GOD for the sin. Once Israel abandons sin and is faithful to GOD, again things start to make sense. There is stability but whenever they go back to sin that is when there are difficulties. He states that He is going to give them grace because even through everything that they are going through, He is going to allow some people to escape and for some people to live among the nations. When they are able to return to the nation, they will know that GOD is able to do all things and that GOD states what will happen. There is the warning against idolatry and that was the reason why there was all this judgment happening. What did GOD want? He wanted them to change completely, and He tells Ezekiel.

“And the word of the LORD came to me: 'Son of man, your brothers, even your brothers, your kinsmen, the whole house of Israel, all of them, are those whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, 'Go far from the LORD; to us this land was given for a possession.' Therefore say, 'Thus says the LORD GOD: Though I removed them far off among the nations, and though I scattered them among the countries, yet I have been a sanctuary to them for a while in the countries they have gone.' Therefore say, 'Thus says the LORD GOD: I will gather you from the peoples and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give the land of Israel.' And when they come there, they will remove it all its detestable things and all its abominations. And I will give to them one heart, and a new spirit I will put within them. I will remove the heart of stone from their flesh and give them a heart of flesh, that they may walk in my statutes and keep my rules and obey them. And they shall be my people, and keep my rules and obey them. And they shall be my people, and I will be their GOD. But as for those whose hearts goes after their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their deeds among their own heads, declares the LORD GOD.' Then the cherubim lifted up their wings, with the wheels beside them, and the glory of the GOD of Israel was over them. And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city and stood on the mountain that is on the east side of the city. And the spirit lifted me up and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of GOD into Chaldea, to the exiles. Then the vision that I had seen went up from me. And I told the exiles all the things that the LORD had shown me.” -Ezekiel 11:14-25

### **Israel's Return From Exile Prophesied by Ezekiel**

Here, he is trying to specifically relate that even when they are in exile GOD is going to be able to protect them through the exile. And he is going to deliver them and bring them back to their land. To the land of Israel. When they are brought back, they need to make sure that they put away all detestable things that GOD does not like. GOD does not want to be worshiped along with other idols. GOD only wants to have the worship. Because of this, GOD is telling them that He will bring them back but that they need to change and have a new spirit and a new heart. They have to believe and they have to have faith. This is what Ezekiel says that he has another vision of GOD that allows him to see the splendor, glory, and the majesty of GOD. Also that the people have to understand. This is, of course, to the exiles in Chaldea. This is after they are exiled to Chaldea because of their sins. Because of this, we know that there is difficulty and the people do not want to know or do not want to trust in GOD because of the exile but it was their own sin that caused the exile. Even then GOD was protecting them during the exile, and then He was going to bring them back. Why was this? What was the reason for the exile? It was to teach them that they needed to be devoted to GOD and not to sin because sin brings about destruction. Because of this he is told to continue to preach. It states to the faithlessness and idolatry that is happening. Even when previous prophets had been sent. Even through it all, GOD states that He is going to atone for their transgressions if they choose to change.

“For thus says the LORD GOD: 'I will deal with you as you have done, you who have despised the oath in breaking the covenant, yet I will remember my covenant with you as in the days of your youth, and I will establish for you an everlasting covenant. Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed when you take your sisters, both your elder and your younger, and I give them to you as daughters, but not on account of the covenant with you. I will establish my covenant with you, and you shall know that I am the LORD, that you may remember and be confounded, and never open your mouth again because of your shame, when I atone for you for all that you have done, declares the LORD GOD.' ”-  
Ezekiel 16: 59- 63

Again GOD is reminding them that they had a covenant with Abraham. As long as they preached GOD, had faith in GOD, and believed in GOD, that they would not go through difficulties and that they would be blessed and that they would be rescued from difficulties. But then He states that it was Israel who decided not to follow the commandments and not follow what GOD had instructed them to do. So because of this, GOD states that He is still going to look after them. He is still going to establish His word with him. They were going to be confounded because even when they were the ones who were sinning and they are the ones practicing iniquity GOD is still going to atone for them because GOD is showing His grace and His steadfast love to Israel even through the things that are going on. Again, this is another reminder that GOD wants us to trust in GOD.

“In the seventh year, in the fifth month, on the tenth day of the month, certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me. And the word of the LORD came to me: 'Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel, and say to them, Thus says the LORD GOD, 'Is it to inquire about me that you come? As I live, declares the LORD GOD, I will not be inquired by you. Will you judge them son of man, will you judge them? Let them know the abominations of their fathers, and say to them, Thus says the LORD GOD, On the day that I chose Israel, I swore to the offspring of the house of Jacob, making myself known to them in the land of Egypt; I swore to them, saying, I am the LORD your GOD. On that day I swore to them that I would bring them out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, a land flowing with milk and honey, the most glorious of all lands. And I said to them, 'Cast away the detestable things your eyes feast on, every one of you, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt; I am the LORD your GOD. But they rebelled against me and were not willing to listen to me. None of them cast away the detestable things their eyes feasted on, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt.'”- Ezekiel 20: 1-8

We are seeing the root of the matter that it is the specific sin that is leading them to not believe. And it was the idolatry that began in the land of Egypt when they started taking after the idols of Egypt. Even when GOD was providing them with the land of milk and honey to provide for them. And this was GOD who was providing them the land. GOD was giving them the land from surrounding nations that were practicing all kinds of sin and that is why they were given the land. And again GOD is telling Israel that they are doing the same thing as the nations. They are committing idolatry and that was not the reason they were given the Promised Land. It was conditional that they remained faithful and GOD would bless them. But again they rebelled against GOD and they decided not to forsake the idols of Egypt. That is the continuing difficulty that is existing. And because of this, we see GOD's grace. GOD's steadfast love, and we see His forgiveness of sins and how he is atoning for them. This is again another point that is happening, that Ezekiel has to tell them that it is the idolatry that they have been committing for them to turn from it. Even through it all, even through all the things that are happening GOD is still willing to restore them and offer them the ability to live in the land. It states:

“As I live, declares the LORD GOD, surely with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out I will be king over you. I will bring you out of the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you are scattered, with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, and wrath poured out. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I will enter judgment with you face to face. As I entered into judgment with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will enter into judgment with you, declares the LORD GOD. I will make you pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant. I will purge out the rebels from among you, and those who transgress against me. I will bring them out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall not enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am the LORD.”- Ezekiel 20: 33-38

So GOD is saying that even through all the places that they were exiled, GOD will bring them back but He is not going to allow entry to those that are wicked. This is something that allows us to see that GOD is going to fulfill His purpose, and His promises, and His prophecies. He is saying that even when they are scattered among the lands, He is going to bring them back, but only those that are not wicked while the wicked and the rebels are not allowed to enter. So again He is still giving them an opportunity to change, again through it all. Even through the specific idolatry that is being committed. He is saying that there is hope. There is the ability to change from those sins in order to obtain the blessings that GOD wants for them. And specially to keep the land because that is the condition. It is conditional upon them being faithful to GOD in order to obtain the land. The land was not going to be given in order for them to commit sin. That is not the reason. The reason was that they needed to remain faithful. So they are given the commandment to stop idolatry. Ezekiel is telling the people this because again GOD does not want to be worshiped with other idols. GOD wants to be worshiped with no other idols. Only worshiping GOD. The First Commandment.

“As for you, O house of Israel, thus says the LORD GOD: Go serve everyone of you his idols, now and hereafter, if you will no listen to me; but my holy name you shall no more profane with your gifts and your idols.”- Ezekiel 20: 39

So for this, He is saying that if they want to commit idolatry, they can commit idolatry or spiritual adultery. Idolatry by doing the things that they were used to, but do not expect GOD to be their GOD because GOD is saying if they want GOD to be their GOD, they have to choose GOD. They can't have this mixed religion. That is one of the things that we know. Right? In the New Testament, GOD only wants us to worship GOD, GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth and not to have other mixing of religions. Because that can cause us to stray from our faith because other things are added that are not part of the true faith in GOD. Some people will say that there is no wrong in serving GOD and then also serving idols, but GOD is saying that there is a difference. You can choose to serve idols or you can choose to serve GOD. The blessings are by choosing GOD. Of course, He is allowing them to understand that there is only a specific choice that they have to make.

“For on my holy mountain, the mountain height of Israel, declares the LORD GOD, there all the house of Israel, all of them, shall serve me in the land. There I will accept them, and there I will require the contributions and the choicest of your gifts, all your sacred offerings. As a pleasing aroma I will accept you, when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the of the countries where you have been scattered. And I will manifest my holiness among you in the site of the nations. And you shall know that I am the LORD, when I bring you into the land of Israel, the country that I swore to give to your fathers. And there you shall remember your ways and all your deeds with which you have defiled yourselves, and you shall loathe yourselves for all the evils that you have committed. And you shall

know that I am the LORD, when I deal with you for my name's sake, not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt deeds, O house of Israel declares the LORD GOD.”- Ezekiel 20: 40-44

So even through it all, He is still atoning for their transgression. He is going to be their GOD because He is looking after them. This is important, of course, because it shows the grace of GOD. The ability for GOD to forgive us even when we don't deserve forgiveness. Even when we don't acknowledge all the things that He is doing for us. He is still giving Israel another opportunity to change from their sins through Ezekiel sending him to prophesy these words. Even when their ways were corrupt, even when their sin was causing so much difficulties GOD is going to forgive them. So Ezekiel is preaching the word of GOD, and He is telling the people that they are not to continue the sinful practices. Those sinful practices are what are leading to the exile. The scattering of them among the nations. That is one of the visual perspectives that He is using to show them that they are not supposed to sin because there is a consequence to sin and yet GOD is atoning for them and GOD is saying that you still have the choice that you follow GOD in order to avoid those consequences. GOD is still giving them the ability to choose. And it states:

“Thus says the LORD GOD: When I gather the house of Israel from the people's among whom they are scattered, and manifest my holiness in them in the site of the nations, then they shall dwell in their own land that I gave to my servant Jacob. And they shall dwell securely in it, and they shall build houses and plant vineyards. They shall dwell securely, when I execute judgments upon all their neighbors who have treated them with contempt. Then they will know that I am the LORD their GOD.”- Ezekiel 28: 25-26

And so GOD is saying, in Ezekiel 28: 25-26, that even when they are scattered, GOD is going to bring them back. Even when they sin, He is still going to forgive them. Even when they commit idolatry and do things that are not right, He is still going to forgive them but they need to change from their sinful life, from the sinful lifestyle in order to have the promises of GOD which are, of course, to dwell securely in the land. To be able to build houses and plant vineyards. To have the inheritance of Israel the land of Israel, even when they committed sin. Even when they are sent to Chaldea, they are brought back. Even when they are scattered among the nations when the Romans attack Israel, we know that Israel is still able to return even when it was in 1947 or 1948 they are still able to return. They are still able to return to their land which GOD had stated. Of course, even before all the exiles happened, it was GOD who stated that He would return them back and be remembered as the GOD who would return individuals of Israel back to Israel not only from the northern country but from all the countries from across from where they have been scattered. GOD would be fulfilling this that GOD would be returning them back to their homeland and that is why Israel is a contested place because it is a place and a land that has been promised by GOD. We know that the promises of GOD are true and the promises of GOD are blessings. Of course, when we follow GOD they are blessings the promises of GOD. When we do not follow GOD, the promises can become difficulties. So we know that we have to follow GOD as believers, not because just of the blessings but because GOD is our Creator and has already created us and given us everything that we need. He provides for us and allows us to continue to acknowledge His glory and His splendor and His majesty. And it is, of course, because He created us. And because we are His creation, we want to obey GOD. And we want to be able to fear GOD where we are able to obey GOD's word and His commandments, and not swerve or stray from them.

### **A Remnant in Ezekiel's Time**

Because of all this, GOD promises that He is going to bring back the people and to allow them to not sin anymore and to allow them to not continue in their evil ways. But to those that are believers, we know that they are left as remnants. So even when there is judgment, the remnant is spared from the difficulties that the sinners go through. We know that they are able to make it and based on that allowed to return to the land. And so we know that GOD wants us to respect His promises and to be able to repent of our sins. And so through the prophets, GOD is able to tell them that they are basically paying attention to the commandments and following the truth. So that is just Ezekiel, of course, after Ezekiel we know that there are other prophets after Ezekiel that are sent to tell the people that they need to continue in their faith. So after Ezekiel, Obadiah is sent, then Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi. Haggai is sent 520 B.C. along with Zechariah and Malachi in 460 B.C. And Ezra is also sent with Haggai and Zechariah in 520 B.C. We know that GOD is able to bring back the people from the exile from Chaldea and that the people of Israel are actually able to build up Jerusalem and the second temple in the time of Ezra, Haggai, and Zechariah. They are instructing the people to construct the temple even through the opposition. At that time, they are brought back to exile and they were instructed to continue building up the city of Jerusalem. During Malachi's time, the people are not as receptive following the words of the prophets. In the time of Haggai and Zechariah, the people are receptive to the words of the prophets.

In Malachi, the people of Israel don't want to hear it and that was what was happening in Jeremiah's time. The people did not want to hear what the prophet was speaking. They had grown tired from their sin, of course, but they did not want to fully believe in GOD. GOD allows that and then we do not know what happens in the time of Malachi to the New Testament which is the time when John the Baptist and Jesus Christ are sent. So again the prophets allow us to see the ability for GOD to want us to be saved. GOD wants humanity to be saved. GOD wants everyone to live a great life that not only praises GOD and prevents them from experiencing difficulties but that GOD will provide even through the difficulties and GOD will provide a manner to continue even through what happens in life. The prophets serve as an example of the righteous individual who has gone through difficulties but that continues to believe in GOD. And who continues to work for GOD. Who continue to follow the commands of GOD and who experiences the belief in GOD. Again we see the visions, we see the callings, we see the speaking in tongues, and several different things that tell us that we are serving the True GOD the Living GOD. The words tell us not to follow GOD only out of convenience or out of receiving blessings which is good but out of praise for our Creator who has given us life, who has given us eternal life. And who is giving us the ability to understand from a spiritual manner in the Spirit of Truth instead of seeking the temporary. So GOD wants us to have eternal life. GOD, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth is eternal and infinite and because of this He wants us to be part of His kingdom in Heaven. We see throughout history that he calls out individuals of whom He wants to be a part of the heavenly kingdom. Those individuals are told to preach or are told to speak to people and to see that there is another perspective than to just the worldly point of view.

### **Receptiveness of People to Repentance**

Some people do see that change and some people do accept the calling and some individuals do change their lives from a life of sin to a life that is filled with GOD's blessings. Paul is one example, the disciples, the prophets, the believers, the saints who see GOD's blessings through faith. Even when there might be difficulties, we know that we are still able to trust in GOD because GOD delivers us and

shows us and guides us through the Spirit of Truth concerning the things that are truth. If we know truth, we can be able to discern what is truth. Because of this, we are able to experience the blessings that GOD has established. That was pretty much it for today. Going over the prophet Ezekiel seeing what he experienced. Again seeing what the prophets experienced not only preaching the word of GOD, not only speaking truth, but also being able to experience the visions and the calling of GOD. Of seeing that they were worshiping the same GOD, the GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. The prophets were experiencing similar visions and callings that were sending them to do similar things like preaching to people who were not listening concerning GOD and were not paying attention to the word of GOD so that they can change from their lifestyle and experience eternal life. We see that again through Jeremiah, Daniel, and Ezekiel who were sent close in time to each other to let the people of Israel know that they needed to change. Of course, Isaiah, who was sent one-hundred years before Jeremiah in order to change their life from a life of sin to a life of salvation and prophesying about Jesus and several events that would occur and also offering help to the king of Judah. When Jeremiah preaches, it is kind of a dire time so that the people can change and not experience exile which, of course, they do experience exile but the prophet Daniel prays for the people and other prophets are sent to preach to the people that they need to change. That through it all GOD would bring them back and fulfill His purpose for His people.

We are left with the question of why the Chaldeans were allowed to attack the people of Israel when the nation was not righteous? Of course, the people of Israel were committing the same sins as the nations and they were not small sins. They were sins that were leading to destruction. That is why GOD uses other nations in order to judge but then again He judges other nations that He used to judge. Even though the Chaldeans cause the exile and are allowed to attack. We see that later on the Chaldeans are attacked and, of course, are defeated by other nations. Although there is that question as to why GOD allowed some nations to attack Israel, we know that it is because of the sins that occurred. But we know that once they repent of their sins and other nations attempt to attack Israel, they are protected by GOD. As seen in Isaiah when the king Hezekiah inquires of Isaiah to know what GOD wants him to do against the nations that are attacking, GOD says that He is going to take care of it. GOD is able to take care of that. In Jeremiah, the people do not go to GOD to know what is happening. And even when the exile is threatened and begins to start happening, they question as to what is the reason or why this is happening. Not seeing that Jeremiah had already been preaching persistently not just once, twice, three times, four, five, it was greater than six or seven times. He was sent to preach several times. Probably more than multiple times and because he preaches, GOD is seeing the persistence of the prophets but also the lack of faith of the people. That is why they are not delivered out of their exile when they do not change from their sins. But during Isaiah's time the people seemed to be receptive or at least did listen to Isaiah. Also, the king was humble in knowing that it was GOD who was leading. Even though there were kings in Israel, they were still under the guidance of GOD. Because of this they were spared from difficulties, but once they decided not to follow GOD that is when they began to experience difficulties. That was again Isaiah, Daniel, and Ezekiel, showing the timeline they were at and the grace of GOD through it all.

## **Conclusion**

For this episode, it was an episode concerning the prophet Ezekiel. Again seeing the similarities that existed between the prophets Isaiah and Jeremiah concerning Ezekiel preaching to the people in order

to turn from their sin. The visions that Ezekiel experienced and then allowing us to see the grace of GOD in the Old Testament. GOD was graceful and gave grace to the prophets and to those that did not want to believe in order that they may be spared from difficulty but, of course, some people do not see it that way. Seeing it from a believers point of view that they were spared from difficulties. Through it all, we are able to see that the prophet accomplished what GOD had sent him to do. Which was to preach and to get the people to listen, but again the prophet is not sent to convert or change each person, that is up to each person to decide if they are going to change. Seeing the good examples of Jeremiah and Ezekiel that they were allowed to see a lot of things that other prophets were not allowed to see or understand and to allow believers to understand the faith in GOD that is complex. That GOD wants us to believe in GOD and to believe in Jesus Christ. This is pretty much the episode for today. Just remember to pray for our brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ from around the world and in Iran, China, and India, that they may have faith to endure. And that they may have faith in believing in Jesus. Those that who do not know Jesus is their Savior in order for them to obtain eternal life that they may acknowledge Jesus Christ as LORD and Savior. This we pray in Jesus name. Amen. Thank you brothers and sisters. Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!



**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**The GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## **Resurrection Radio Podcast**

### **Episode: “The GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob”**

#### **Manuscript:**

- **Introduction**
- **Scripture Proves GOD's Existence**
- **Creation Proves GOD's Existence**
- **Israel's Existence Proves GOD's Existence**
- **Promises of GOD to Israel Conditional on Faithfulness**
- **Jesus Christ Proves the Existence of GOD**
- **Return of the Exiles Proves GOD's Existence**
- **GOD's Purpose for Salvation**
- **Isaiah's Vision of GOD**
- **Isaiah's Prophecy of Jesus Christ**
- **Jesus Christ's Authority**
- **Isaiah's Prophecies About the Crucifixion and Resurrection**
- **Isaiah's Prophecies About Jesus Christ's Rejection**
- **Jesus Christ Represents GOD's Love and Israel's Afflictions**
- **Secular Perspective About Jesus Christ's Divinity**

#### **Introduction**

Good afternoon! This is Eduardo. Your presenter for Resurrection Radio. The topic of today's episode is going to be the existence of GOD. Basically there are a lot of questions as to whether GOD exists or does not exist. Of course, based on the faith of a believer, a believers faith allows him to understand that GOD does exist. Even when we are not allowed to have visions like Isaiah, or Daniel, or Ezekiel, there are still ways that show that GOD exists. GOD shows us. It does not have to be a vision. It does not have to be a dream. It does not have to be speaking in tongues. These are all some signs that can allow us to see the existence of GOD. Of course, Paul has on his way to persecute Christians. The way some apostles are able to speak in tongues. They way some individuals like the prophets are able to have visions. They are reassured about the existence of GOD. For some believers, who have had none of these or some of these they still have faith in the belief of GOD because they know that GOD exists.

#### **Scripture Proves GOD's Existence**

GOD shows that He exists through multiple manners. Of course, the Holy Scriptures is just one of the ways of GOD's existence. If we read it from beginning to end, we see the continuation of His promises and the fulfillment of those promises throughout history. Even world history is GOD's history. We see the fulfillment of the judgments and the fulfillment of the words of the Prophets even to other nations not only to Israel. Of course, to other nations outside of Israel. Based on that we are able to see that GOD does exist. There are multiple ways of knowing that there is a GOD that is in control of everything that happens in the world. Because of this, we know that we serve a living GOD. A GOD who is alive, deciding things for what is happening. Of course, Jesus Christ died and resurrected from the dead and is seated to the Right Hand Side of GOD and is together with the Spirit of Truth, One GOD.

Even then, GOD has been alive throughout history, is alive through history, and will be alive throughout history. GOD is who decides how history will turn out. GOD has already written history as he made it known to us in the words of the Prophets, Disciples, and Apostles and through Jesus Christ. We are able to see through all of this that GOD does exist. From the beginning of Creation, we see and read that we can see GOD in Creation. It does not mean that we should worship creation. It should mean that we should worship GOD for His creation. His creation is very amazing and unique. It is based on what GOD has decided to create. For example, the sun rises and the world is able to see the light when it orbits. In earth we see the sun in the morning and then the moon at night. We see that the sun has a specific time of day that it is up and then the moon during the night and then the stars and the ocean. We see the roaring of the oceans and how the oceans move and sway and how they have limitations. They have limitations and cannot pass a specific amount of space. That they can move into. So they have their specific limits within the ocean. GOD decides if there are ragings of the oceans. For example, storms and things like that. So GOD decides that. If the oceans are still or if the oceans are roaring.

GOD decides if the sun comes out or if there is an eclipse. GOD decides if there are specific events. GOD decides all this, and He makes it known to us. He makes us know that He is the GOD of Creation based on the order that exists within His creation. We know in Genesis that we are able to understand that GOD states that He created the world in six days including the heavens, the earth, and all the things of creation. Including the animals, the beasts of the field, and including the fish in the sea and including humanity. Also the stars in the heaven, the moon, the suns, and the oceans. Just making sure that everything works out based on the laws and order that GOD has established for creation. Because of this, we know that everything has been created based on GOD, and GOD has decided how everything turns out.

### **Creation Proves GOD's Existence**

Based on creation we know it is a beautiful creation, it is interesting, and there is order within creation. That is one way of knowing. Of course, there are the specific laws of physics and things like that were being learned by Newton and several other physicists. Also attest to order being in the universe. So there is order that occurs based on GOD's control of the world. So based on this there is still so much that we do not know about creation. Even six thousand years or however long we have been on earth as humanity, we are still trying to figure out new discoveries about either physics or biology or medicine or things about creation that we did not know in the past. Though this tells us that what GOD created in six days, we are still trying to discover what somethings mean or what somethings do, or how there is order and things of this manner. Also, how we cannot explore things that are at a grand scale. Like the

galaxies or seeing things that exist outside attempting to understand what those things are. The different heavens and the things that exist within physics. Even in Biology, knowing how to create new mechanisms for the delivery of medicines and things like that that are still being refined. So all of this is still being refined and understood which GOD created in six days so that tells us a lot.

Again, this is not trying to bash individuals who are attempting to find discoveries, and try to do new things that are trying to help humanity but of course, this is in proving that GOD exists. GOD has already created all of creation and humanity. That is just one thing that allows us to see GOD's greatness and fulfillment of His promises of creating a universe that has stability and order. That is one of the characteristics that allow us to see that GOD wants us for things to be in order. For example, the Ten Commandments, they are created in order to establish peaceful societies. Societies where individuals are able to live and be at peace with one another without causing instability and conflict. Based on this, there are patterns that exist that tell us GOD wants us to live in peace. GOD wants us to be productive. GOD wants us to know that He is our GOD and that He is there looking out for us and that He will guide us if we do not know what we are doing. Based on this we know that GOD exists. That is another point of view.

Based on His commandments and His word. And then again, the fulfillment of what He had promised to individuals. What He promised to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob continued and of course they were given kings based on their lineage. When they did receive kings it was conditional based on them continuing to follow the commandments and based on GOD's word and having faith. We know that GOD fulfills and is faithful to the promises that he made to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and when the people begin to sin that is when they don't have the same blessings as when they are believing in the commandments and staying truthful to GOD. So we know that GOD upholds His faithfulness. So we know that if people believe in GOD, follow His word, and trust in GOD, and have faith in GOD, GOD is able to be their Savior and protector, and redeemer, and to allow them to have a peaceful existence. If people go after sin and make sin a habit of life, that is no longer the case as we see in the Scriptures.

### **Israel's Existence Proves GOD's Existence**

What happens again? They are given promises, they are given land, they are given blessings, they are given abundance, they are given food, they are given everything provided by GOD. Even protection from the surrounding nations. And this is another thing, the existence of Israel allows us to see that GOD exists. Because the existence of Israel is based on the protection of GOD. Israel is a small nation compared to nations that existed at that time and even the nations that exist in this time. Israel is the size of New Jersey or Nepal. It is not that large. But it is a fruitful land. It is a great land. Through this GOD has promised, that GOD would protect them if they were following the commandments and making sure that they are following GOD. Even when they sin, GOD provides grace and gives protection. The promise is also that they follow the word of GOD. Based on this, GOD is able to deliver them from all the attacks that they go through even when they are not sinning and even when they are sinning sometimes. This proves that how can such a small territory with not a numerous amount of people, still exist after years and years.

The history of Scripture is the history of Israel. We know that through it all, the presence of GOD is seen through Israel. Israel still exists. Israeli people still exist. Which show that GOD exists. When Scripture says that they are a light to the world, it means that through them people can see that GOD exists. Of course, this now means that Gentiles are included because they believe in Jesus Christ. GOD

wants all humanity to be saved. He wants everyone to be saved. That is the reasoning for that. Initially, Israel served as a beacon of light. It showed that GOD exists. So because of this they are able to possess the land. Take Canaan as their land based on the promises of GOD. Then expanding the territory even into King David's time and King Solomon's time.

Due to the practices of idolatry and other beliefs that were not a part of the Ten Commandments, the kingdom is divided into the northern and the southern half. The Israel Kingdom of the North and Judah in the South. This is important because we see that GOD is still faithful to his promises. Based on promises of GOD to David, there would always be a king sitting on the throne of Israel based on Israel following the commandments. We see that for Israel and for Judah there are two kings. There is a king for Israel and a king for Judah. This was not intended to be the case. There was only supposed to be one king for both kingdoms, but due to sin the kingdom is divided. So we know that there is a king for Israel and a king for Judah. We know that this happens for over two-hundred years or even more than two-hundred years, more than three-hundred years. From the time of Solomon to the time of Isaiah where Isaiah is sent to preach. Though we see different kings that exist through Chronicles and books of the Scripture. Kings. Chronicles. Among other books like Psalms. We see the promises of GOD. As long as Israel is able to follow the commandments of GOD, there is stability. As soon as they forsake the commandments of GOD and begin to follow other beliefs, they begin to experience difficulties. Even through it all, GOD is watching over them and sending prophets to tell them what needs to change or kings telling them what needs to change. We know that the Northern Kingdom of Israel is practicing idolatry rather early right after the splitting of the kingdom, they go into idolatry. The kings of the North are characterized by wickedness. There are only one or two kings that are mentioned positively. Whereas Judah is seen as a remnant. So Judah is still seen filled with believers. So we see that even when the kingdom splits, most of the prophets of GOD go to Judah in order to feel safe. Because the people of the north were not wanting to believe in the prophets of GOD and believe in GOD. A lot of them flee to the south and continue preaching and continue doing their calling. Based on that they are able to strengthen the south and the southern kingdom gets strengthened based on the spiritual strength of the prophets and the people and those that are righteous.

### **Promises of GOD to Israel Conditional Upon Faithfulness**

We see that the Northern Kingdom has difficulties because of its idolatrous purposes. We see the existence of GOD protecting the kingdom of Judah, with Judah being composed of only one to two tribes. The Northern Kingdom is made up of ten tribes, but they are having difficulties. There are nations around them that are starting to attack them. So Judah has relative peace when it is the smaller nation. It is following the commandments based on GOD. GOD is the One who is giving them peace. Where the idolatrous kings of the North or the idolatry of the kingdom of the North was not allowing that peace to exist. We see that in the Scriptures through the different examples. Even through it all, we see that the Southern Kingdom is not able to be attacked, and the exile for them occurs much later. The difficulties that they go through are much later than the Kingdom of Israel because they were righteous for a longer period of time. Of course, they do fall into sin and they do see the examples of the North, and they follow those examples. But as long as they stayed in their belief, GOD was protecting them. We read about this, there are some kings that they fortified the Southern portion of the Kingdom of Judah and they were able to defeat nations that were larger than them. Even the Northern king of Israel would ask the kings of the South to battle nations that were attacking them. This is GOD's protection. This is GOD choosing to show if there is peace or no peace. This depends on if people believe in GOD or do not believe GOD. That is also proof of the belief that there is a GOD. Because all the different

times that Israel had difficulties with the surrounding nations, GOD delivered them out of it. To see these events as isolated or random events, it does not hold up.

What does make sense is that GOD is protected them through it all. We see that even when Abraham goes to fight, he is protected. This is reinforced from the blessings of GOD and the blessings of Melchizedek. Isaac and Jacob when they deliver difficulties, GOD delivers them. As the kingdom expands through Jacob who has twelve children. There we see the beginning of the tribes of Israel. The children are delivered from famine by GOD. Because of the act that initially was meant to hurt Joseph by his brothers, turns out to benefit Joseph and his brothers. Even when we see that his brothers are scared of Joseph because he was able to rise to power based on the events of his brothers, based on that we see that his brothers are scared of him at the end because they are asking him to see if he would not harm them. Because he got all these positive things out of the experience in Egypt including delivering the land from famine. Based on the interpretations of his dreams from GOD. So even based on this we see GOD delivering Israel from all his problems, and sustaining Joseph from all the difficulties that he went to. And there were so many difficulties that he went through, there are stories of Joseph in Genesis.

Basically, he was able to rise in Egypt based on the interpretation of his dreams. He was able to make it out of some slander that they had against him because he did not want to sleep of the individual who had trusted him to basically keep his house in order. Joseph decides to be truthful to GOD and not do evil in the sight of GOD. Because of that while he is slandered, and there are some difficulties for Joseph, based on his ability to interpret dreams, he is able to rise again into being an important figure in Egypt. He was able to interpret the dreams in Egypt and was able to deliver them from famine. Not only Egypt but the whole land out of famine based on the interpretation of dreams. GOD allows Joseph to deliver the land out of famine based on the interpretation of dreams from GOD. When we learn that Joseph interprets a dream for a specific individual, the individual forgets to mention Joseph even after the interpretation of the dream happens. We learn that GOD does not forget Joseph because the individual does remember. The individual does tell the people that Joseph had been an important figure in the interpretation of dreams. So when they call him, they say that Joseph is able to interpret dreams. And Joseph is humble. Joseph says, "It is not me. It is GOD." GOD is the one who can figure out what is going to happen. Based on this, he gives GOD the glory and GOD is able to deliver him from his difficulties and also deliver the land from the difficulties and from famine through Joseph because Joseph was a firm believer in GOD.

### **Jesus Christ Proves the Existence of GOD**

We see that the tribes expand and they are able to have their own families. From twelve to a large number of individuals they expand in Egypt so much that there is resentment against them because they are expanding in number, they are expanding in strength. They are getting these blessings even while they are in Egypt. Through this all, we see that GOD is protecting them and GOD is delivering them. Even when there is difficulty coming against them each and every time. Because of course, they are special people. They are people that GOD loves. While this is happening in Egypt we see that they wanted to destroy the children. The children under a specific age. Because the people of Israel were increasing in number. So they wanted to keep the numbers down and so they wanted for the male children not to make it. This is very similar to what Jesus Christ experiences. This is not only telling us of the existence of GOD but also of how Jesus Christ is part of GOD with the Spirit of Truth. How Moses goes through the same things that Jesus Christ goes through. The country that he lives in is

trying to destroy babies because they are increasing in number. What happens to Jesus? The same thing, they are increasing in strength and there is a prophecy about the Savior of the world and the same thing happens. The same thing happens in Jesus' time. We are able to see that GOD delivers both Moses and Jesus out of the difficulties that exist. And so Moses shows the hardships Jesus experiences. And also Joseph also shows what Jesus goes through because he is betrayed by his brothers. GOD uses that betrayal to keep Israel alive and allow them to thrive in difficulty. Jesus Christ is betrayed, but of course, uses that betrayal to save humanity. We see a lot of similar things within the Scriptures.

That is basically GOD telling us, GOD is telling us, that He is in control of history. Even through the difficulties, he is protecting individuals especially believers. Based on this we see that Israel is able to continue, Israel, of course, the story of Moses and then again through the kings. Through everything that happens in Israel, we see that there is protection. Now a specific story that states or that emphasis that protection, of course, even after the exiles we know that GOD is able to provide for His people. Now, of course, the protection is conditional on them following the commandments and following the First Commandment. Based on this, they are able to continue. But when there is sin, and they sin extensively, and there is a lot of sin that is a pattern of life and there are things that are not well with GOD, that is when there is increased difficulty. When we see the exiles, we see of course, that is because of the wickedness of the people, but, of course, GOD delivers them, protects them, and establishes a remnant of believers that still maintains the ability for the nation to continue. Even when there is judgment and wrath based on the wickedness of individuals, there is still that ability for the nation to be saved through some righteous individuals. The righteous individuals allow for the nations to continue. That is why Isaiah and Ezekiel are sent in order to maintain the righteous and in order to turn people so the nation can continue. As long as there are righteous individuals, that protection exists for the nation and it continues.

### **Return of the Exiles Proves GOD's Existence**

The first exile was difficult because of the sin of the people, but then again they are still protected because they are brought back from the Chaldeans. In the second one, from the Romans. And we know again from what GOD states that not only will you remember GOD as the GOD who delivered Israel from Egypt and brought Israel back from the northern country but as the GOD who brought Israel back from all the nations. The first exile and the second exile. Even when it was not having difficulties, we see the protection of GOD. When there are difficulties and they repent, we see the protection of GOD. We see in Isaiah, how the prophet is important, and how one of the kings, King Hezekiah, a king of the south from Judah, is having difficulties because a nation is having messengers send a message that they are going to destroy the city. King Hezekiah does not have the resources to fight against the kings of those nations. What happens is that Hezekiah goes straight to Isaiah to ask GOD to see what is going to happen. Hezekiah is given the response that he does not have to worry. He does not have to be afraid because the empire that was trying to attack it was going to experience difficulties because they had equated GOD to the surrounding nations' gods. The messenger stated in the message that GOD was equal to other gods. But of course the GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob is not like the other gods. He is the GOD. The GOD of gods. We learn based on this that GOD defeats that nation without involving Israel or Judah to fight against that nation and destroys the soldiers of that nation and also destroys the king of that nation.

We learn from this that GOD delivers Judah and the king Hezekiah and Isaiah from the nation that had sent messengers to state that it was going to be destroyed. Even when it did not have the resources,

even when it did not have the soldiers, specific materials needed, reinforcements, they were still able to defeat the surrounding nations because GOD was with them. GOD is with them. Jesus Christ is with them and protects them. We see how Isaiah states what is happening. He includes it in the book of Isaiah. To recount the difficulty that existed, but that GOD resolved because of the king's humbleness and obedience to GOD. From there, He spares the life of the king. The king was destined to not continue. The king humbles himself, and GOD gives him additional years to live out. We see again the gracefulness of GOD. When we believe in GOD, when we trust in GOD, He is able to do everything that is needed. He was able to defend Judah, and they were not defeated. It continues throughout history. All the difficulties that they have gone through, and GOD has protected them from evil. And although there have been great difficulties that have existed, they have been redeemed from evil.

We see that the existence of Israel proves to the existence of GOD. Several prophets attest to this and even the apostles and disciples and believers attest to this. How can a land with not a lot of individuals can be able to exist? Not only because of the size or the number of its inhabitants, but also the surrounding nations that have existed around it and there has been hostility against it. They have continued to make it. That is why GOD has stated to trust GOD and GOD would deliver them. That is what He told the prophets to tell the people. When there were good times, they did not worship completely. They began to worship other idols of the other nations and, of course, doing things that were not in accordance with the Ten Commandments and that would cause difficulties for them as well. Whenever they did not follow the commandments, but whenever they followed the commandments it allowed them to not only survive but to thrive. That is one of the other ways. Of course, the existence of Jesus Christ and the history of Jesus Christ also tells us that there is a GOD that exists and that loves humanity and that wants to redeem us.

### **GOD's Purpose for Salvation**

The specific purpose of why we were created. It was not only created us for this life, but He has a greater plan for our salvation and of saving us and what we see, of course, is only so much of the Creation. There is still so much that GOD wants us to know that are based on faith and things that are not seen. These things are by faith. Paul has a whole chapter concerning the importance of faith and how it helps us in establishing knowledge and wisdom from GOD and that allows us to know what is from GOD. Of course, we already stated the Creation, Israel and Israel's difficulties and GOD delivering them, the continued presence of Israel throughout history and then, of course, the prophets and the words of the prophets cross reference to the disciples and apostles and to GOD and everything makes sense. Once everything is taken into account and is understood through the Spirit of Truth, we know that things start to make sense. Even the predictions or prophecies of GOD that GOD states are going to happen and those things happen. For example, in the prophet Isaiah, He tells Isaiah that he makes sure that he preaches to the people of Judah to stop committing evil, to stop rebelling and to start acting correctly. There were bad examples, but it was important that they repented from sin. So that is why Isaiah is sent.

Isaiah is sent not only to preach to the people of Israel, he also preaches judgment against other nations like Jeremiah. Except Isaiah is sent three hundred or two hundred years prior to Jeremiah simply to instruct the people. The sin of the time was not going to be allowed. That they needed to atone for their sin. He tells them that there was a need for a fullhearted, wholehearted devotion to GOD. He does not want half and half or for them to mix with other beliefs. He wants us to fully believe in GOD. We see this again in Malachi that it happens in those times. So again it is this repetition that the people are



thriving and they are going through good things and then they begin to believe in other things and they begin to have difficulties. And then again prophets and individuals are sent to allow them to understand the grace of GOD. And not only like the abundance of resources but also the spiritual salvation which is the most important part. Isaiah is first sent to the nation of Israel to preach about repentance because they were mixing practices and they were not doing things the correct way. It states:

“When you come to me, who has required of you this trampling of my courts? Bring no more vain offerings; incense is an abomination to me. New moon and Sabbath and the calling of convocations-I cannot endure iniquity and solemn assembly. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hates; they are a burden to me; and I am weary of bearing them.”- Isaiah 1: 12-14

We see that GOD does not want people to check off boxes and to do things half heartedly. He wants people to have a full devotion to GOD. He says:

“Wash yourselves; make yourselves clean; remove the evil of your deeds from before my eyes; cease to do evil, learn to do good; seek justice, correct oppression; bring justice to the fatherless, plead the widow's cause.”- Isaiah 1: 16-17

So He states specifically what He wants.

“If you are willing and obedient, you will eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be eaten by the sword; for the mouth of the LORD has spoken.”- Isaiah 1: 19-20

So this is the warning that GOD is telling the people to atone for their sins and not to go to the temple to only check boxes. To fully commit to their faith and to stop doing evil. And to start doing good which means following the commandments. This is probably something that the good individuals did not know because they were seeing the people in the temple. They were seeing the people that they were doing all the things that were required like the festivals and things like that but they were not believing wholeheartedly in GOD. And so because of this Isaiah is sent. This is just one of the things that Isaiah is sent for, but Isaiah is also sent to preach about redemption and the importance of repentance of sin. The need for them to repent so that they do not go through the exile. And even Isaiah mentions the exile of the Chaldeans, even before the time of Jeremiah telling the people not to continue their sin.

### **Isaiah's Vision of GOD**

Also there is that difficulty with the Medes who try to take the kingdom of Judah but what happens is that GOD intervenes because the king humbles himself and asks GOD for deliverance and protection. So we see again the repetition, the grace of GOD and the steadfast love of GOD for believers and His people. The ability of GOD to forgive our sins and to atone for our iniquity. One of the things that happens to Isaiah is that Isaiah is able to see a vision of GOD. For some individuals, they are able to see a vision that allows them to understand that GOD exists and fully believe in GOD. For some individuals, that is how they know that GOD exists. This happens for Ezekiel and Daniel. He is able to see the celestial beings and he is able to see GOD in the same detail as Ezekiel and Daniel. This is within the same spirit and within the same GOD. They are able to see the same GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

We know that it is the same GOD and based on this Isaiah is instructed to preach repentance, issues warnings, and judgments to the nations that are looking at oppressing Israel or looking at attacking Israel. GOD makes sure to see that everything that is happening and then issues judgment against other nations which He does in Isaiah. He mentions for example the Medes, and He mentions Egypt, He mentions other nations of the land near Israel and He is telling all the nations that they don't fight against Israel because GOD is their protector. Again, as we see in the story of the Medes, GOD was the one who fought against that army that was going to attack Judah. So we learn that GOD is protecting and GOD is helping Israel. And then another thing not only the vision that Isaiah sees to confirm the calling and from there on he continues preaching and he understands what GOD wants from him to preach but the way that Isaiah sees the vision is that He humbles himself and says that he is not worthy. He states I come from people of unclean lips and I cannot speak. One of the celestial beings takes a piece of coal and places it in his mouth and then states that his sin is atoned for and he can speak now and that his lips are clean now. We see basically that even Isaiah feels that he is in the presence of Splendor and Glory and Majesty and he is humble.

So GOD sends him to the people of Israel similar to what happens to Jeremiah. Jeremiah receives the calling from GOD and then he goes and preaches and he is loyal and faithful and meek and shows that GOD protects him, loves him, and guides him because he follows GOD and similar to Isaiah. After the specific descriptions of the vision and then the preaching happens, we also know that Jesus Christ is prophesied within the prophets telling us who Jesus Christ is and what He was going to do and what was the meaning of the savior. The person who would be sent to redeem mankind from sin. So we see that, the specific manner in which history begins to occur. Of course, this is seven hundred years before the birth of Jesus but even then Isaiah was able to prophesy about Jesus even before Isaiah is born. These are the prophesies that exist from GOD and the prophets telling us that GOD is in control of history. It states:

“There is a shoot that shall come forth from the stump of Jesse, a branch from his roots shall bear fruit and the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him. The Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding, the Spirit of Counsel and Might, and the Spirit of Knowledge and the Fear of the LORD. And his delight shall be in the fear of the LORD. He shall not judge by what his eyes see or decide disputes by what his ears hear, but with righteousness he shall judge the poor and decide with equity for the meek of the earth. And he shall strike the earth with the rod of his mouth.”

### **Isaiah's Prophecy of Jesus Christ**

Based on this, we see in Isaiah 11 that this is what Jesus Christ turns out to do. These are the characteristics of Jesus Christ. We know that He is going to arise from the stump of Jesse which is, of course, also saying the stump of David which Jesse was the father of David. Out of David and what tribe is this? The tribe of Judah. We see that we are able to learn that GOD was telling us who the Messiah was going to be sent to save humanity from our sins. So it states that He was going to come forth from the lineage of David. From Judah, it was not going to be from the North, it was going to be from the South. Based on this, the Spirit of the LORD would rest upon him, so the Spirit of Truth. So we know that the truth is a clear distinction and tells us of who the Messiah was going to be or is going to be. And so it is Jesus Christ. We know that there is going to be the Spirit of Wisdom and of Understanding which is the Spirit of Truth. The Spirit of Counsel and Might which is the Spirit of Truth. The Spirit of Knowledge and Counsel which is the Spirit of Truth. So basically, it is telling us Spirit of Truth. Who tells us that He is going to allow believers to have the Spirit of Truth? It is Jesus

Christ. Together, GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth are One GOD. They allow believers to see this realization which, of course, is difficult to understand but once we see it from the Spirit of Truth we can understand. So we see what Jesus Christ was going to do.

He was going to delight in the fear of the LORD, meaning that He was going to follow the commandments and do the things that GOD had stated that Jesus Christ had to do. This was to obey GOD completely which is in contrast to Adam who disobeyed. Jesus Christ was going to allow humanity to be saved through obedience to GOD. He would not judge based on what His eyes see or His ears hear, which means he would judge by faith. He would do things based on faith. He was not going to live in the ways of the world. He was going to live in the ways of GOD and the faith of GOD. He would be righteous and judge the poor and decide with equity for the meek of the earth. That means that He was going to look after the poor and the needy, the outcasts, the ones that society did not deem worthy of society. This is what Jesus Christ does. He goes and talks to those that are considered outcasts and He provides counsel and understanding and wisdom in every interaction that He is in, He provides a teaching experience where individuals see things from a different perspective. From the worldly perspective that they have been taught to see things through so it definitely is something different.

### **Jesus Christ's Authority**

And then, of course, He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth. What does this mean? Of course, Jesus Christ is alluded to a ruler with a rod of iron. What does this mean? It means with obedience and discipline to GOD. So, of course, this means Jesus Christ is ruler of earth and ruler of everything. Jesus Christ can strike the earth with the rod of His mouth. Which is the word of GOD and is a sword that is meant to defend believers, but is also meant to strike against those who are not believers. There is a need for faith. We see that Isaiah is already preaching about who Jesus Christ is seven hundred years before the arrival of Jesus Christ. This proves to the existence of GOD. The fulfillment of the promises of GOD and that the Messiah is Jesus Christ.

### **Isaiah Prophecies About the Crucifixion and Resurrection**

This shows that Jesus Christ is part of GOD and part of the Spirit of Truth all of this is seen in Isaiah. That is just one thing. Of course, there are other passages that tell us who Jesus Christ was going to be. Isaiah 50 tells us specifically:

“The LORD has given me the tongue of those who are taught, that I may know how to sustain with a word, him who is weary. Morning by morning he awakens; he awakens my ear to hear as those who are taught. The LORD GOD has opened my ear, and I was not rebellious; I turned not backward.”- Isaiah 50: 4-5

Meaning that the individual who is being spoken of in this specific verse from Isaiah 50 is saying that he was given knowledge, instruction, and wisdom in order that he may know what to say. When he is able to know what to say it is in order to sustain those that are weak and to sustain those that are tired of the difficulties of life. Again, he is able to give us hope and give us this sense that there is something better. We know that we can have things that are of a higher nature which is, of course, a spiritual nature that is from the Spirit of Truth. This can give us the ability to not be anxious or worried or things like that. It states again:

“The LORD GOD has opened my ear.”- Isaiah 50: 5

GOD has opened his ear that he is not rebellious. He is going to obey GOD.

“I gave my back to those who strike, and my cheeks to those who pull out the beard; I hid not my face from disgrace and spitting.”- Isaiah 50: 6

This is alluding to the crucifixion or the time before the crucifixion where they hit Jesus Christ. They ridiculed him and slandered him. So it is stating that it was going to be a suffering servant. Jesus does that and He goes through that with obedience. And it states:

“But the LORD GOD helps me; therefore, I have not been disgraced; therefore I have set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be put to shame. He who vindicates me is near. Who will contend with me? Let us stand together. Who is my adversary? Let him come near to me. Behold, the LORD GOD helps me; who will declare me guilty? Behold, all of them will wear out like a garment; the moth will eat them up.”- Isaiah 50: 7-9

And so Jesus Christ is referring to all the difficulties that He went through but that GOD was going to sustain him through it all. So we are able to see that. Even His adversaries go up to him. Judas goes up to him, the Sanhedrin goes up to him, even Pilates goes up to him. All the people who were involved in what Jesus Christ goes through are there to confront him and Jesus Christ confronts them. We see that in the Gospel and in the good news. We see that this happens and we are in awe because Jesus Christ continues through it all. And, of course, it is through false testimony and slander and all these things that are not true. Yet, Jesus Christ continues. How? Because GOD is able to sustain Jesus Christ. And then when it states:

“Behold, all of them will wear out like a garment; the moth will eat them up.”- Isaiah 50: 9

What happens to all three of them? What happens to Judas? What happens to Caiphas? And what happens to Pilates? Judas is gone right away after realizing what he had done. The head of the Sanhedrin is only there for six years and then he is gone. Pilates is there for six years and then he is gone. What is it that happens? What is prophesied. And what is it that happens after those events happen. And, of course, Jesus Christ is given eternal life. So this tells us who Jesus Christ is and who GOD is. GOD fulfills His promises. So it states:

“Who among you fears the LORD and obeys the voice of his servant?”- Isaiah 50: 10

So it is asking who is going to fear GOD. Who is going to keep the commandments and who is going to obey the voice of His servant? Who is going to obey Jesus and confess that Jesus is Christ. The servant who was sent by GOD to save humanity.

“Let him who walks in darkness and has no light trust in the name of the LORD and rely on His GOD.”- Isaiah 50: 10

So even when we don't know what is going on, we have to trust in GOD. No matter what happens, even if the mountains are removed from its place. Even if the seas roar, we have our firm faith in Jesus

Christ and in GOD. Through that, we are able to continue. So it states. Those who are walking in darkness and have no light, there is a need to place their trust in Jesus Christ. If things don't seem like they are easy, if they seem like they are difficult, put your faith in GOD. It states:

“Behold, all you who kindle a fire, who equip yourselves with burning torches! Walk by the light of your light of your fire, who equip yourselves with burning torches! Walk by the light of your fire and by the torches that you have kindled! This you have from my hand: you shall lie down in torment.”-  
Isaiah 50: 11

This is in contrast. Previously, the light is who? GOD is our light. So GOD as a light allows us to see in the darkness. So He allows us to see things that we did not know that were there. So GOD is our light. But it states, in contrast to those that are believers whom GOD allows to see what is happening and because when we are believers we understand what GOD wants us to know. We are protected by GOD. The Ten Commandments. It states in contrast to these there are those who light up their torches and use their own light for fire. These people do not follow GOD and do not have GOD as their light. Because of this, their light is their own fire that they have created. Their light is temporary. And so it states:

“This you have from my hand: you shall lie down in torment.”- Isaiah 50:11

So these are those that do not believe in GOD and do not place GOD as the center of it all. GOD is the center of Creation and of everything. So those that do not believe in GOD, have their own light but it is not eternal. Who is it also referring to? It is referring to Jesus Christ when He was in the Garden of Gethsemane, it stated that those who carry torches were going to lie down in torment. Who was this referring to? The same individuals who would attack Jesus Christ. So how was Jesus Christ arrested. He was praying at night and some of the individuals go there including Judas with the Sanhedrin they go and arrest Jesus at night with torches in their hands.

They go at night because they did not want to let the people see that they were going to arrest him in the day because in the day Jesus Christ was doing miracles, He was healing people, and there were a lot of people that were beginning to see that Jesus Christ was the Messiah that was prophesied in Isaiah. So they knew that they would have to do this at night when everyone was asleep because during the day the people would know. So what happens, they take torches and arrest Jesus at night to prove that what they were doing was not based on truth. So we know that these events happen seven hundred years later, but that they are prophesied in Isaiah.

### **Isaiah Prophecies About Jesus Christ's Rejection**

And then again, the most famous of Isaiah's prophecies is Isaiah 53 which states:

“Who has believed what he has heard from us? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For he grew up before him like a young plant, like a root out of dry ground; he had no form of majesty that we should look at him, and no beauty that we should desire him. He was despised and rejected by men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and as one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not.”- Isaiah 53: 1-3

Who is this referring to? Jesus Christ. He was rejected by men. He was rejected by the Sanhedrin and He was rejected by the teachers of the synagogue at some point because it does seem that throughout

his ministry He was allowed to preach at some synagogues. But at some specific point, when people were beginning to believe that He was the Savior, that was when He was beginning to be despised and rejected. Although, He was despised and rejected throughout His life based on being a servant of the LORD and being obedient to GOD. He did experience many sorrows, but through it all GOD sustained him.

“Surely he has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed him stricken.”- Isaiah 53: 4

So He took our iniquities and He has born our griefs. Jesus Christ knew the affliction of Israel, not only of humanity, but of Israel specifically. The difficulties that existed in Israel. Of course, all the difficulties that have existed throughout the history of Israel. Jesus Christ resembles the difficulties and the grief and the hatred that exists from the world at seeing the obedience to GOD. So Jesus Christ is a reminder that not only does He reflect GOD, but He reflects Israel.

### **Jesus Christ Represents GOD's Love and Israel's Afflictions**

That is a point of contention because what people want is someone who is going to be similar to the height of Israel in the term of the kingdoms of Israel, but we know that GOD decides how he wants individuals to serve and how he wants things to happen. So while some individuals are still searching, we know that Jesus Christ is the Messiah because He has already fulfilled the word of the prophets and He is the representation of Israel. Based on the difficulties that it has experienced throughout all its existence from the difficulties from the hatred of the world. Always striving against those around them and even through it all, GOD protecting them. Allowing them to survive, thrive, and even to excel. They are able to continue moving toward where GOD wants them to go.

So Jesus Christ is a representation of Israel. Jesus Christ was born in Israel, and He was born of a Jewish mother. We know that Jesus Christ was born of GOD and of man. We know that what that means is that GOD created Jesus in Mary and Joseph was there to raise Jesus. Based on this, Jesus Christ was Son of GOD and Son of Man because Jesus Christ took human form so that we could see all the injustices, all the corruption, and all the difficulties, the unfair treatments, He took on our sorrows, He took on our form. He took on what we have gone through out our lifetime and through it all GOD sustained him. And GOD sustains us. So there is a meaning and there is a purpose to everything. There is a meaning and a purpose to what Jesus Christ went through and there is a meaning and a purpose for all the things that the people of Israel and also those believers that are Christians that are also going through difficulties are also going through for placing their faith in Jesus Christ. We know that these things are very important. Even through it all, it states:

“But he was pierced through for our transgressions; he was crushed for our iniquities; upon him was the chastisement that brought us peace. and through His wounds, we are healed.”- Isaiah 53: 5

And so we know that through all the difficulties that he went through, through the chastisement that was in Jesus Christ through him we are given peace and through him we are healed from our sins and destruction through the wrath of GOD. From Jesus Christ we have protection, from Jesus Christ we have salvation, from Jesus Christ we have peace. And from Jesus Christ, we have everything we need. We know that this allows us to understand that Jesus Christ fulfilled all this when He arrived to earth. Even onto the cross and GOD gave him the ability to Resurrect on the third day and give him eternal life. Place him at a place where the name of Jesus Christ is the name above every other name. And have

all authority given unto Jesus Christ and believers now have eternal life.

### **Secular Perspective About Jesus Christ's Divinity**

And so Josephus is a known secular Jewish historian that documented the things that happened during the crucifixion of Jesus Christ. We know that there was the tearing of the veil inside the temple in the area that only the High Priest was allowed to enter and where the other priests were allowed to enter. This means that GOD was allowing for all humanity who believe in Jesus Christ and who believe in GOD to be able to speak to GOD and believe in GOD. To allow Jesus to be an intermediary intercessor and there was no need for high priests because Jesus Christ had become the High Priest. So we see that this is documented in a book of Josephus in one book of Josephus.

The other thing that occurs is the darkening of the sun which also occurs. This also is documented by Josephus. These events are not normal and they document that Jesus Christ is the Son of Man and Son of GOD. This is through the documentation of a secular point of view that gives us insight into a different perspective that Jesus Christ died for our sins. All these signs attest to Jesus Christ being the Son of GOD. This is another manner of knowing and then just seeing how things are playing out. What GOD stated would happen is what happened. We see the second temple that Jesus Christ says there would not be a stone left within that temple, and we see that temple destroyed. Jesus Christ also tells us of the future events that would begin to happen and we are beginning to see some of the things beginning to happen. What GOD has stated for history is what is going to happen. We see world news and we see other books confirming this. Of course, they may be written with the intention of not praising GOD or following Scripture but they follow what GOD has already prophesied or decided. So based on the Creation, the fulfillment of what GOD has stated, Jesus Christ, and Israel we are able to see that GOD exists. GOD has already written history. Based on that we know that there is a GOD. The GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob has already written history. The GOD of Jesus Christ. This allows us to have faith through the struggles and through the difficulties and to make sure to continue praying and continue being faithful to GOD. Making sure that we are following the Ten Commandments.

Again, that was pretty much it for today. I just want everyone to pray for our brothers and sisters all over the country in Jesus Christ. For those in India, China, and Iran that they are able to continue in their faith and that they can learn about Jesus Christ those who have not learned about Jesus Christ or who have never known about Jesus Christ that they may have the ability to know about Jesus. In Jesus name we pray. Amen. This episode was about how do we know that GOD exists. There is a living GOD. He is the GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. He is the GOD of Jesus Christ. He is the GOD of David. He is the GOD of Isaiah. He is the GOD of Jeremiah. That has already created history and has told us based on the prophets and also based on His word and Scripture. We also know based on Creation that GOD exists because there is order in Creation. Jesus Christ was sent and He was prophesied about in the book of the Prophets. Jesus Christ was sent to redeem humanity which is what He did by being obedient to GOD. The other is Israel being protected by GOD because Israel is not the biggest country and does not have the biggest resources as far as competing with neighboring regions, yet GOD provides for them. And so we know that there is a faithfulness of GOD to Israel and we know that it is conditional on following the commandments and making sure that sin is not the way of life or lifestyle. GOD is protecting them. That is pretty much the show for today. Thank You! Have a Great Day! GOD Bless You!

---

If you enjoy the content being produced, you can visit the LanguageStudent.Life blog. There you will be able to find similar content containing faith based learning blog posts, the Resurrection Radio Podcast, and books. You will also find other interesting information such as:

#### Blog Posts

- Faith based posts on the meaning of Jesus Christ's life, ministry, and Resurrection
- Blog posts on the Psalms of King David
- Understanding of the Prophet's preachings and prophecies
- Writings on the apostles and disciples from the Gospel and Acts

#### Language Learning

- English and Spanish

#### Helpful Study Guides for Learning Scripture

- Questions of Faith, a book about questions that believers may have while growing as a Christian
- Writings Concerning Scripture, a book that gives information about Scripture including understanding the writings of Jesus Christ, the prophets, apostles, and disciples

If you would like to donate to the site you can visit the following link.



**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**Jesus Christ Prophesied in Isaiah**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## Resurrection Radio Podcast

Season I Episode XIII

### Episode: Jesus Christ Prophesied in Isaiah

Manuscript:

- Introduction

Introduction

Good afternoon! My name is Eduardo. This is Resurrection Radio Podcast. I am your presenter. The episode for today is about Jesus Christ. And who is Jesus Christ. The episode is going to talk a little bit about the prophets and Israel because, of course, there are promises of a savior that would redeem the people of Israel. Not only the people of Israel, but also the whole world from the difficulties of life. When we read about the prophesies, we know that there is a future individual who will save humanity. This future individual would redeem humanity from their sins. Lead them to a new world and a better world. We know that in the prophets there is a specific pattern, that the prophets preach. GOD Almighty allows humanity and believers to have faith through it all. GOD Almighty reproves and offers correction. GOD Almighty tells us what we need to change in order to have eternal life. GOD Almighty wants to make sure that we are not sinning and that we are not falling into the ways of the world. To have sin as a way of life is something that GOD Almighty does not want from us. GOD Almighty wants us to be separate in order so we can remain pure and not follow the ways of the world. Based on this, GOD Almighty offers reproof stating making sure that you do not do this or that. We see that when the prophets are sent, they tell the people to the specific point of what they were doing wrong. In Isaiah, initially, similar to Malachi GOD Almighty is sending the prophets to tell them what they are doing wrong. They are not fully committed to GOD Almighty and doing things out of routine. That is not what GOD Almighty wants, GOD does not want us to worship through routine. GOD Almighty wants us to worship GOD first and to make sure that we follow the first commandment. GOD Almighty is above everything else. We need to change from our ways if we seen, but we have to make sure that we are obedient to GOD Almighty and that we are following the Ten Commandments. The prophets are sent specifically for this. While some individuals within society are not aware that there was sin. That was important making sure that people were not committing sin in order for society to be stable. We see that when the majority of individuals starts to sin, the remnant is not aware of that. What we know is that GOD Almighty is aware of that. GOD Almighty tells the prophets to tell the people what is not pleasing to GOD. That happens in Isaiah. And so it says specifically what they were doing. It states:

“Depart, depart, go out from there; touch no unclean thing; go out from the midst of her; purify yourselves, you who bear the vessels of the LORD. For you shall not go out in haste, and you shall not go out in flight, for the LORD will go before you, and the GOD of Israel will go before you, and the GOD of Israel will be your rear guard.”- Isaiah 52: 11-12

GOD Almighty is saying specifically to purify themselves. To make sure that what you are doing things for GOD that you are doing it out of wholehearted fullhearted worship and not out of simply doing

them. Like following the commandments out of fear and faith in GOD Almighty. The people were going to the temple and offering their drink offerings and other offerings, but GOD Almighty did not want that. GOD Almighty did not want incense and did not want all that because it was being done out of the need of doing that but not out of faith. GOD Almighty wanted for the people to first stop sinning and then to participate in those activities. That is why the prophets are sent for. In Malachi, we see the same thing. The people are doing specific wickedness, and Malachi is sent to tell the people hey this is what needs to change. This is what GOD Almighty wants that the people believe wholeheartedly, fullheartedly in GOD Almighty. That they do not do things out of routine. That is in one thing that happens. The people are told what needs to change. In Malachi, I think the people were committing adultery, and Malachi is sent to tell the people to stop sinning. In Malachi it was a little bit more difficult because it seemed that the people were not paying attention or they were arguing with the prophet. Which was something that was not supposed to be done. In Isaiah, the people were listening. In Jeremiah, the people were arguing with the prophet. They are sent in order to instruct society in order to tell them what needs to change. Of course, not only does GOD Almighty provide reprove and rebuke, but also allows for us to know that He is watching over us and protecting us. For example, in Isaiah, not only does GOD Almighty preach through Isaiah to the people of their wickedness, but GOD is also offering the ability for the people to see that GOD wants the land and everything to be a blessing for them. GOD Almighty is not only doing this so that they can stop sinning. It is also so that the people can get the blessings of GOD Almighty. It says in Isaiah 4: 2:

“In that day the branch of the LORD shall be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land shall be the pride and honor of the survivors of Israel. And he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy, everyone who has been recorded for life in Jerusalem, when the LORD has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion and cleansed the bloodstains of Jerusalem from its midst by a spirit of judgment and by a spirit of burning. Then the LORD will create over the whole site of Mount Zion and over her assemblies a cloud by day, and smoke and the shining of a burning fire by night; for over all, the glory there will be a canopy. There will be a booth for shade by day from the heat, and for a refuge and a shelter from the storm and rain.”- Isaiah 4: 2-6

So even when they are preaching. Even when they are stating what is going to happen they still speak about the good things about life. The good things that are happening in life and the good things that GOD wants for them out of goodness. So it states:

“In that day the branch of the LORD shall be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land shall be the pride and honor of the survivors of Israel.”- Isaiah 4: 2

Those who follow GOD Almighty are going to be beautiful and glorious. They are going to have their needs met and also the ability to have the protection as GOD Almighty states there would be a protection over the Mount Zion and over her assemblies a cloud of smoke and a shining fire by night.

“For over all the glory there will be a canopy. There will be a booth for shade by day from the heat, and for a refuge and shelter from the storm and rain.”- Isaiah 4: 5-6

So GOD Almighty is going to provide affliction from the elements. Also, being protected by GOD Almighty. Again, it is not only reprove that GOD Almighty offers. GOD Almighty also offers blessings, and protection, and steadfast love. We see that GOD Almighty wants us to know that GOD is reprovng us, but also blessing us for being faithful. Through the prophets, the people were supposed to

change from their sin and believe in GOD Almighty in order to have the blessings of GOD. Whenever there was sin or extensive sin, or sin that caused society to encounter difficulties, we see that the difficulties are due to sin. The sin causes the difficulties. We know that when the prophets were being sent, they were not enough to change the people from idolatry and from changing their sin. Even through it all, GOD Almighty is merciful and sends His only Son to show us that He did not only want to reprove in order to reprove. To reprove in order to have our lives changed and in order to give the blessings that GOD Almighty wanted to give us. The prophets were also supposed to preach and prophesy about Jesus Christ and the future savior. We see that several prophets prophesy about Jesus Christ. The meaning for this is to give us hope. Hope amidst the difficulties. In life there are difficulties that exist, GOD Almighty wants us to have hope. Life is not meant just to cause us difficulties but to let us have hope into that which is unseen. The promises of GOD Almighty that are accessed through faith. So GOD Almighty sends the prophets to preach the truth and a new way of life, but also to preach about Jesus Christ. Through Jesus Christ, there would be new life given. There would be a new way of life that would begin through the birth of Jesus Christ and that would be completed at the crucifixion and most importantly at the resurrection. GOD Almighty gives eternal life to Jesus Christ and then Jesus Christ is able to give eternal life to all believers. That is the hope that we have once Jesus Christ is born and even into the future. That is what GOD Almighty wants us to know to have that faith in the belief of the promises of GOD. The prophets reprovved and allowed the people to see the promises of GOD Almighty and see how GOD was going to deliver them and protect and refine them and also prophesy about Jesus Christ. Also to judge nations that would attempt to attack Israel or believers. GOD Almighty allows us to still have faith based on the words of the prophets for it states:

“For the LORD spoke thus to me with his strong hand upon me, and warned me not to walk in the way of this people, saying: 'Do not call conspiracy all that these people calls conspiracy, and do not fear what they fear, nor be in dread. But the LORD of hosts, him you shall honor as holy. Let him be your fear, let him be your dread. And he will become a sanctuary and a stone of offense and a rock of stumbling to both houses of Israel, a trap and a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And many shall stumble upon it. They shall fall and be broken; they shall be snared and taken.”- Isaiah 8: 11-15

Through this, GOD Almighty is telling us not to pay attention to information that is not going to help us. That is not going to allow us to walk in the faith of GOD Almighty. This information seems to be given out of fear and to cause fear. And so it says:

“Nor be in dread.”- Isaiah 8: 12

GOD Almighty says do not pay attention to that. Pay attention to GOD Almighty. Pay attention to Jesus Christ. We know that Jesus Christ is not born yet but we know that He is with GOD Almighty and the Spirit of Truth One GOD. It states:

“The LORD of hosts, him shall you honor as holy.”- Isaiah 8: 13

So again, shift our attention from the things that are trying to get our attention that are not helpful. That are not helping us in our walk in faith. If something is causing us to stumble, do not pay attention to that. If something is not helping or is not in congruence to the Spirit of Truth, that is positive and edifying and helps us in our walk with GOD Almighty, then we probably should not pay attention to it. But it states:

“But the LORD of hosts, him you shall honor as holy. Let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.”-Isaiah 8: 13

So who should we fear? We should fear GOD Almighty because GOD is the Creator and has already written history and control history. It states:

“Do not be anxious.”- Matthew 6: 25

What does Jesus Christ state in the New Testament?

“Therefore I tell you, do not be anxious about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink, nor about your body, what you will put on.”- Matthew 6: 25

This is again in the Spirit of Truth, the same message. That we should honor GOD Almighty and be fearful of GOD, but not of circumstances or things like that because GOD is in control. It states:

“And he will become a sanctuary and a stone of offense.”- Isaiah 8: 14

What does David say in the Psalms? That GOD Almighty is a sanctuary and saving refuge, a stronghold. Jesus Christ states that He is a stone of offense, the Chief Cornerstone, and the rock of stumbling. Again, those two side perspective, the positive one for believers and the not so positive one for non believers. GOD Almighty is a sanctuary and Jesus Christ is a sanctuary because He provides protection. Jesus Christ is a temple that allows us to speak to GOD Almighty. That allows us to voice our concerns and allows us to voice our beliefs in prayer in order for GOD Almighty to know everything, although GOD already knows everything because He is Omniscient, Omnipotent, Omnipresent, among other qualities that the human mind cannot comprehend. Even through it all, we can have an intermediary intercessor in Jesus Christ. The Scriptures state that is what Jesus Christ is, a sanctuary and a stone of offense.

“And a rock of stumbling to both houses of Israel.”- Isaiah 8: 14

Based on this, the Scriptures tell us that there is going to be some unbelief towards who Jesus Christ is. There was some unbelief, but there were those that still acknowledged Jesus Christ as the LORD and Savior. We see the apostles and the twelve disciples sans Judas, but they do find a replacement. So we do know that even through it all, there were individuals that believed in Jesus Christ. There were multitudes of people who were lining up to touch Jesus Christ's robe in order to be healed. In order for the people to see the Savior. There were individuals who saw Jesus Christ as a sanctuary even in His time, but those that did not Jesus Christ was a stone of offense because how could this be? Even through it all, even through the different perspectives, even through it all, the Gospel advanced. Even through the opposition and even through the stone of offense, the offense taken by equating Jesus Christ as GOD Almighty or equating Jesus Christ as Savior is a sign that GOD Almighty exists and that Jesus Christ is the truth. Even when there is opposition, we know that the Gospel advances. That is what happens. If GOD Almighty wants the Gospel to be preached, the Gospel will be preached throughout the world. And then we know at the time of Jesus Christ that the time of the Second Covenant would allow us to understand that the word of GOD Almighty would not need to be taught. No one would need to teach the word of GOD Almighty. No one would need to find an instructor or find a teacher because everyone would know the word of GOD. This is how much people would care

for the word of GOD Almighty. Jesus Christ would be an individual that would allow people to see GOD Almighty. Jesus Christ would allow individuals the ability to learn the word of GOD Almighty. This is important.

This allows us to understand the promises and see the fulfillment of those promises. We are able to see the True GOD, the GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. We are able to see who the True GOD Almighty is based on the word of GOD. One GOD Almighty based on GOD the Father, GOD the Son, and GOD the Spirit of Truth who the Spirit of Truth allows us to understand who He is and only through truth, of course. And then it states:

“Bind up the testimony; seal the teaching, among my disciples. I will wait for the LORD, who is hiding his face from the house of Jacob, and I will hope in him. Behold, I and the children whom the LORD has given me are signs and portents in Israel from the LORD of hosts, who dwells in Mount Zion.”-  
Isaiah 8: 16-18

And it states:

“I and the children whom the LORD has given me.”- Isaiah 8: 18

This is referring to Jesus Christ because those that are of Jesus Christ know His voice and those that are His disciples, apostles, believers. GOD Almighty knows that are His, like Paul, like Peter. Jesus Christ tells Peter that He knew that He was bold for the faith. Out of the twelve apostles, Peter was the one who was most bold for the faith. Because of this, evil wanted to have Peter. Jesus Christ tells Peter that He had been praying for Peter because evil wanted to have Peter and tempt him and not allow him to follow the path of GOD Almighty. This was so that Peter would not become the rock of the church in Jerusalem, but Peter was able to preach and become a rock for that region just like Jesus Christ became a Chief Cornerstone. Of course, we become examples of Jesus Christ as disciples, apostles, and believers. We are examples of Jesus Christ. We know that Jesus Christ is the name above every other name. Jesus Christ is seated at the Right Hand Side of the GOD the Father, but we know that we are examples of Jesus Christ.

For those that are true believers like Peter, evil did not want Peter to follow the path of Jesus Christ. It states that those that are of Jesus Christ know His name and that they are protected by GOD Almighty. We are protected from the temptations and from all the opposition that exists from the world and all the things that are happening. Like the example for Peter, Jesus Christ is there looking out for us. That is why it states:

“I and the children whom the LORD has given me.”- Isaiah 8: 18

GOD Almighty has chosen for His believers to be Children of GOD Almighty. We notice this from other specific passages or verses that tell us that tell us of the man of GOD or the Children of GOD Almighty, this tells us that we are family members of GOD Almighty. We trust in GOD Almighty and that we are believers because we are members of GOD Almighty's family through faith and GOD Almighty is our Heavenly Father and Jesus Christ is looking out for us like Peter. So that evil is not trying to tempt us away from our calling, our belief, or our faith that is in Jesus Christ. It states:

“And when they say of you, 'Inquire of the mediums and the necromancers who chirp and mutter,'

should not a people inquire of their GOD? Should they inquire of the dead on behalf of the living? To the teaching and to the testimony? If they will not speak according to this word, it is because they have no dawn. They will pass through the land, greatly distressed and hungry. And when they are hungry, they will be enraged and will speak contentiously against their king and their GOD, and turn their faces upward. And they will look to the earth, but behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish. And they will be thrust into thick darkness.”- Isaiah 8: 19-22

This is speaking specifically about Israel for the idolatry. Not being able to go to the prophet or going to GOD Almighty first to see what is happening. This reminds us of Saul of how he reacts when he does not know what to do and he goes to mediums. This is something that GOD Almighty does not want us to do because when we need to know something we need to ask GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty allows us to understand through the Spirit of Truth when we have our faith in Jesus Christ. The inquiring on mediums was not meant to be done and yet GOD Almighty sees everything. GOD Almighty is stating the types of sins that were being committed at the time. GOD Almighty is saying that these things are not allowed. These things are not what a Child of GOD Almighty does. GOD Almighty is telling us:

“Should not a people inquire of their GOD?”- Isaiah 8: 19

That is the faith that we have in GOD Almighty. There is that distinction. That is why Saul did not have faith and did not ask GOD Almighty for instruction about what he was supposed to do. David did ask GOD Almighty. David would go to GOD Almighty and tell GOD Almighty, I don't know what is happening, I don't know what is going on around me but you guide me GOD Almighty and that is what I am going to do. That is what we do as a believer. We talk to GOD Almighty and we pray to GOD Almighty. That is what Jesus Christ wants for us to do. Jesus Christ wanted us to be prayerful and wanted us to know what is of GOD Almighty. And we have instructions, the Ten Commandments tell us what we are allowed to do and what we are not allowed to do. If we follow that, we know that GOD Almighty telling us that you are allowed to do and that you are not allowed to do to continue. GOD Almighty was telling the people the sin they were committing in order for them to change. And GOD Almighty is able to see. While some people did not know that was going on, GOD Almighty is sending the prophet to tell them what is going on. GOD Almighty is telling them that these things that they are doing is causing them to go through famine and through difficulties. GOD Almighty does not intend for us to go through difficulties or famines. GOD Almighty wants to bless us, but we have to be responsive, have our faith in Jesus Christ, and that we are honoring GOD Almighty in everything that we do.

We go on and it states:

“And they will look to the earth, but behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish. And they will be thrust into thick darkness.”- Isaiah 8: 22

So this is the not positive description of everything that is not of GOD Almighty. The Scriptures say do not sin anymore because this is where it leads to. For those that do not sin, GOD Almighty is going to protect us from this. We have to constantly fight against sin. It is not easy. It is not just saying not to sin but also practicing with our examples. Sometimes it is difficult but we are able to fight against it, right? We are able to pray to GOD Almighty and we continue working on ways that don't sin. I am not saying that be sinless where there is perfection and you are perfect. I am saying fighting against sin so that sin

does not become a way of life and it does not become a pattern. We have to keep going and fear GOD Almighty and not fear other things that are going around. Trusting in Jesus Christ. The stone of offense would be mentioned of Jesus Christ in the future, when Jesus Christ arrives to earth and begins to preach. There is that cross-reference from Isaiah to the disciples when Isaiah was preaching seven hundred years before the birth of Jesus Christ. That is just one of them, right? That is one of the things that Isaiah says about Jesus Christ without knowing specifically that this is the Spirit of Truth. No individual knows things that are specific like this unless they are in the Spirit of Truth. We know that these prophets were in the Spirit of Truth because they were able to know things that were very detailed and that could only be known through the Spirit of Truth of GOD Almighty. We can only know this things through the Spirit of Truth. Only those that confess Jesus Christ as LORD and Savior are able to have eternal life and that the Spirit of Truth resides in them. We are able to know that Jesus Christ is the Messiah, Savior, and Anointed One. Jesus Christ became anointed to become the salvation of humanity. Jesus Christ died on the cross, resurrected on the third day, and is seated at the Right Hand Side of GOD the Father and will return with all Majesty, and Splendor, and Glory to rule.

We know that those individuals who are able to confess Jesus Christ as the Messiah have the Spirit of Truth in them. We know that these prophets were filled with the Spirit of Truth because they are prophesying to the exact detail of who Jesus Christ was even before Jesus Christ was born. Even before Jesus Christ is born seven hundred years prior, we do not know much about that Jesus Christ was going to be born in Israel during the time of Rome. We did not know those specific details. We are able to know that GOD Almighty through His prophets gives us insight about who Jesus Christ was going to be. We know that there are specific descriptions, characteristics, qualities, things that are telling us who Jesus Christ is. We learn that hundreds of years prior to the arrival of Jesus Christ, we know who Jesus Christ is going to be through the prophesying of the prophets. We know that this is the truth of GOD Almighty. And so it says:

“The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; those who dwelt in a land of deep darkness, on them has light shown. You have multiplied the nation; you have increased its joy; they rejoice before you as with joy with the harvest, as they are glad when they divide the spoil.”- Isaiah 9:

2-3

So we know that all the practices of the world, like the sin that was being practiced caused darkness. That darkness symbolized not knowing what GOD Almighty wanted or that lack of connection with GOD Almighty. Sin is a way that does not allow us to follow the commandments. If sin is followed as a way of life, it can be compared to darkness. When we follow the commandments, and we have faith in Christ and faith in Jesus Christ, there is light. Jesus Christ in multiple chapters of the Scriptures we know that GOD Almighty and Jesus Christ is referred to as light that shines upon the nations. What is Israel referred to as? A light among the nations. Why is that? Because light is a quality or characteristic that symbolizes GOD Almighty's truth. It is a light that shines. It is like a light house that shines in the sea. So when boats are in the sea, they do not know if they are going near coastlands or if they are far away in the oceans. That is what lighthouses do and the light guides. Let's not say a light house, a lantern or a flashlight, that also allows us to see in the night to see where our steps are going.

That is why the commandments are of the light. Of the light meaning that we are able to see what is happening. We are able to know what is going on and GOD Almighty is able to give us the ability to understand. Even to allow us to understand who Jesus Christ was going to be seven hundred years before He is born. It says:



The land dwelt in deep darkness because of sin, but the light shown through righteousness. Through righteousness we are able to know what is going on. To know the truth. And to know what is going on.

“For to us a child is born, and a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder, and his name shall be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty GOD, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and of peace, there shall be no end, of the throne of David and over his kingdom to establish it and to uphold it with justice and righteousness from this time and forever more. The zeal of the LORD will do this.”- Isaiah 9: 6-7

So again, who is this referring to? This is referring to Jesus Christ. This is referring to how Jesus Christ was going to be a child that was going to save humanity. That the government would be upon his shoulder, this is telling us about Herod and what he attempted to do to Jesus Christ. Also reminds us of Moses and what he went through in Egypt. GOD Almighty is always present in the struggles of His people. Jesus Christ was going to go through the same things that Moses was going through because Jesus Christ is with GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty is with us in our struggles and Jesus Christ is with us in our struggles. During the times of uncertainties, Jesus Christ is with us. We see that. That in Egypt, Moses was not supposed to continue and yet GOD Almighty allows for Moses to continue. Moses is even allowed into the family of Egypt. GOD Almighty is always providing for us even when we do not know what is going to happen. In the same manner, Jesus Christ is looked after and is able to survive in spite of the attempts against Jesus Christ. Revelation Twelve tells us about this. Jesus Christ is there in the affliction similar to what Moses experiences.

We are told that Jesus Christ would have different names. Wonderful Counselor which is Counselor giving wisdom. Jesus Christ gave wisdom to everyone that He talked to even when it seemed earthly or mundane, Jesus Christ would describe wisdom and He would give some specific teaching moment. That shows that Jesus Christ was One GOD with GOD Almighty and the Spirit of Truth. Jesus Christ wanted us to know about the Scriptures and to be able to know about the qualities that He wanted us to exhibit in order to show that He is GOD. Mighty GOD. Jesus Christ is together with GOD Almighty and the Spirit of Truth being together One True GOD Almighty. Everlasting Father. Jesus Christ is with GOD the Father. Prince of Peace. Why Prince of Peace? We are told that at first Jesus Christ was going to bring not peace but a sword and cause division, but after He would bring peace. In the immediate, there is division because those that are of the world do not want to acknowledge Jesus Christ, but those that are believers do want to acknowledge Jesus Christ and we have peace through GOD Almighty.

“Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom, to establish it and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore.”- Isaiah 9: 7

Jesus Christ is going to have His own Kingdom. Because Jesus Christ is going to have His own Kingdom, Jesus Christ will be able to institute peace in that Kingdom and there will be no end. Meaning that Kingdom will be everlasting. If that Kingdom is everlasting, we know that Kingdom is part of GOD Almighty. Only GOD Almighty is eternal and infinite, so Jesus Christ is part of GOD Almighty. The individual who was going to be send, His Kingdom would have no end. If that Kingdom has no end, the individual must be able to be related or following to what GOD Almighty wants. Only GOD Almighty is eternal and infinite, so if only GOD Almighty is eternal and infinite, only someone who is able to believe in GOD Almighty and follow GOD Almighty's obedience would be able to

inherit that Kingdom. We know that GOD Almighty calls that Kingdom the Kingdom of GOD Almighty. We learn that the Kingdom of GOD Almighty has no end.

“There will be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom.”- Isaiah 9: 7

We learn about David, the tribe of Judah, and Jesus Christ being referred to as the lion of Judah. Jesus Christ is born from the southern Kingdom of Judah. The reason for this is that Jacob made blessings to his children. The twelve tribes and the twelve children. To each one he assigned a specific blessing. To Judah, Jacob assigns a blessing that they were going to be fierce like a lion and they were going to have so much blessings. Judah was among the children that was blessed the most. The next one was Joseph who was blessed as well. Judah was also blessed. We see that Jesus Christ is able to arrive to earth through the tribe of Judah instead of the tribe of Joseph. Because initially Joseph had the blessings, but we do know that GOD Almighty decides to know who He blesses. GOD Almighty is able to allow Jesus Christ to arrive to earth through what lineage and through what tribe. We do know that Jesus Christ is mentioned in the tribe of Judah and not in the tribe of Joseph. This is what GOD Almighty fulfills. GOD Almighty also promised that there would be a king in the throne and that there would always be a king on the throne of Judah if they followed the commandments. Who is the only person who can do that? Jesus Christ.

While GOD Almighty honored David and showed His love for David by allowing the kingdom of Judah to have kings after David even after the sin of Solomon and the kingdom was split but there were still kings in Israel and in Judah. GOD Almighty promises that if the people do not sin, GOD Almighty would provide an eternal throne to the son of David. Who is this referring to? Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ would be an eternal king and a priestly king. The priestly king would be in the throne forever. So that is what happens. Jesus Christ is seated at the Right Hand Side of the GOD the Father, and Jesus Christ is a king forever after the throne of David for Israel and Judah. Jesus Christ is uniting Israel and Judah. The intention was never to have the kingdom split into Israel and Judah, but sin causes this. Jesus Christ is able to bring back both kingdoms into the kingdom of Israel. Jesus Christ is able to unite what is divided. Jesus Christ states that He is a sword that divides between believer and non-believer. For believers, Jesus Christ unites. Once everyone believes in Jesus Christ, that Jesus Christ is a source of unity. Jesus Christ fulfills this prophecy.

“To establish it and to uphold it with righteousness and with justice.”- Isaiah 9: 7

We do know in Jeremiah that it is said of Jesus Christ would be:

“The LORD is our Righteousness.”-Jeremiah 23: 6

We learn that Jesus Christ lived in righteousness and in justice. Jesus Christ was going to do the right thing. Jesus Christ was going to establish righteousness and justice.

“From this time forth and forevermore.”- Isaiah 9: 7

For all of time. Who is the only king who can accomplish this? Jesus Christ.

“The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.”- Isaiah 9: 7

It tells that the fervor for GOD Almighty and the zeal of GOD Almighty would accomplish this. This has already been accomplished through Jesus Christ. We know that Jesus Christ is going to be the king on the throne of David and over his Kingdom. To establish and to uphold it and that is what we are waiting for. As believers, we know that Jesus Christ has all the Authority, Dominion, and Power and we are only waiting for Jesus Christ to return to accomplish His New Earth Kingdom. This is the kingdom that is being state in Isaiah Nine. Even before all the things that Jesus Christ is going to go through, He has to be obedient to GOD Almighty. The first part Jesus Christ already accomplished when He arrived to earth and was the suffering servant, but when Jesus Christ returns, He is going to return as a ruler and as a King. We see that distinction being made through Isaiah only. There are other prophets that attest to the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. That is again the detail of Isaiah of being able to tell us specifically the qualities and characteristics of Jesus Christ even before Jesus Christ is born. Also of the victory that Jesus Christ would have even before Jesus Christ is born. We know that tells us that GOD Almighty wants us to follow what is true. GOD Almighty wants us to follow what is good for us and not to follow after other things.

The other manner that is telling us is the light of the world. Jesus Christ is going to be a light and that we are able to find light and truth. This would all occur in the future which has already happened. We see that Isaiah continues to preach about judgment for the nations. The remnant, those believers that believe in Jesus Christ. The repenting of sins and those specific topics in order to know that there are distinctions to be made when we are following GOD Almighty in obedience. Not everything is the same, not everything is relative, there are absolute and what GOD Almighty wants us to know. We know that in that day:

“In that day the remnant of Israel and the survivors of the house of Jacob will no more lean on him who struck them, but will lean on the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth. A remnant will return, the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty GOD. For though your people Israel be like the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will return.”- Isaiah 10: 20-23

This has already happened when in the first exile, in the Chaldean exile, where a lot of the people did not make it. Only a remnant of believers were able to make it which was like four thousand people. They have to start all over again and we see this through Ezra, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi. Seeing how the people were reacting to everything that was happening, but they did accomplish that the remnant would return from everything that would happen. Again from Isaiah, we learn the characteristics of who Jesus Christ was going to be.

“There shall come forth a shoot from the stump of Jesse, and a branch from his roots shall bear fruit.”-  
Isaiah 11: 1

Jesse is the father of David. David we know is the suffering servant. David goes through so much prior to becoming king and it reinforces that belief that just like Moses was not alone when the edict from Egypt was made that all the male Hebrew children were to be destroyed. GOD Almighty is with Moses and his family. Also Joseph when he is betrayed by his brothers, GOD Almighty is with him. Even through the betrayal. Just in a similar manner, Jesus Christ is with David when he is being attacked and not having a good time when he is being looked at by Saul and the people of Saul. Jesus Christ and GOD Almighty are with David as we read in the Psalms protecting David. Jesus Christ is with David, the Spirit of Truth is with David because even David is prophesying even when he is praising GOD Almighty. That is why David is important not only because of the genealogy of Jesus Christ but also

because of the suffering servant example of the individual who does everything right, is blameless, and yet goes through difficulties because GOD Almighty is with him through the afflictions and that is Israel. That is the representation of Israel as a nation as a whole throughout its history. Even through the difficulties, GOD Almighty is with them, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth is with them. Jesus Christ is with David even when he is writing the Psalms and talking about that he did not know what to do or what was going on. Yet GOD Almighty was with him. GOD Almighty was allowing him to know that GOD was delivering him, protecting him, and guiding him. That is why Jesus Christ arrives to earth through the lineage of David because it is that belief that Jesus Christ is a suffering servant prior to becoming King. And it states:

“And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him.”- Isaiah 11: 2

The Spirit of the LORD is the Spirit of Truth. The Spirit of Truth shall rest upon him. This is true because a lot of the things that Jesus Christ spoke was difficult to argue against when the Pharisees and the Saducees tried to argue against Jesus Christ, they could not argue against him. They tried to test him and that did not work either. Based on that, we know that Jesus Christ had the Spirit of Truth and the Spirit of Wisdom within him. Because Jesus Christ was able to make teaching moments out of moments that the worldly perspective was trying to test Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was able to turn that into a teaching moment not only for the Pharisees and Saducees but for all the individuals that were around. For everyone that was there listening. And it states:

“And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him.”- Isaiah 11: 2

The Spirit of the LORD, the Spirit of Truth.

“The Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding.”- Isaiah 11: 2

So again, Wisdom and Understanding. Jesus Christ was able to argue within the New Testament and no individual from the Pharisees, Saducees, or other individual was able to argue against Jesus Christ successfully. Jesus Christ was able to argue and describe his belief with wisdom. A lot of people were left in complete astonishment trying to understand from what source was this knowledge from. Where was this wisdom coming from? Jesus Christ did not receive the same schooling. So what was it? The Spirit of GOD, the Spirit of Truth that he was attesting to the reality of the truth of GOD Almighty. And Understanding. So Jesus Christ understood the suffering of the outcasts. Jesus Christ understood the suffering of Moses. Jesus Christ understood the suffering of David. Jesus Christ understood the suffering of Joseph. Jesus Christ understood the suffering of Abraham. Jesus Christ understood the suffering of Isaac. Jesus Christ understood the suffering of Jacob. Everyone from the apostles, disciples, believers, until now. Jesus Christ understands what believers go through. That is why Jesus Christ is an example of what He went through so that we can keep on going. There is understanding for the outcast, the individuals that society did not deem worthy of society. Jesus Christ says you are worthy to me, you are worthy to GOD Almighty, and you are worthy to your brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ. You are cared for. Because of this, Jesus Christ has understanding. Jesus Christ talks to those that have difficulties, not only those that are going through emotional difficulties but also other kinds of difficulties. Jesus Christ is there to provide hope. Jesus Christ is able to provide eternal life. Jesus Christ is able to provide a True GOD and a living GOD. Jesus Christ accomplishes this.

“The Spirit of Counsel and Might.”- Isaiah 11:2

Jesus Christ is able to counsel everyone He talks to at the time. Jesus Christ's perspective is a different perspective than the perspective that was known at the time. There is also truth. Might. Jesus Christ is able to accomplish mighty deeds even when He knows that there are plottings going around against him and He continues. Jesus Christ continues preaching and continues going to the synagogues. Jesus Christ continues talking to the outcast and continues doing everything that Jesus Christ was sent to do. That is might. The ability to obey GOD Almighty, that is might. To some, obedience to GOD Almighty may not be seen as might, but that is might because of the source. Where does might come from? From GOD Almighty. So Jesus Christ has might and is mighty.

“The Spirit of Knowledge and the Fear of the LORD.”- Isaiah 11: 2

Of course, knowing so much because Jesus Christ is with the Creator. Jesus Christ knows how everything has been created and how everything works. Because of this, Jesus Christ can prophesy and that is what happens. Jesus Christ is able to prophesy many things and those things happen because He is with the Creator. There is that knowledge of knowing what is going to happen. Jesus Christ knew about all the things that He was going to go through. Jesus Christ knew that knowledge. The fear of the LORD. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom. All those who practice it have a good understanding. The fear of the LORD knowing that we obey GOD Almighty through it all because GOD Almighty is in control and GOD is a GOD that provides for us. So with the fear of the LORD, Jesus Christ obeyed everything that GOD Almighty instructed him to do and follow.

“And his delight shall be in the fear of the LORD.”- Isaiah 11: 3

What was the delight of Jesus Christ? The fear of the LORD.

“He shall not judge by what his eyes see, or decide disputes by what his ears hear, but with righteousness he shall judge the poor.”- Isaiah 11: 4

So for those individuals who did not have resources, Jesus Christ was there to preach to them the beauty of life. Even through and in spite of the difficulties. Even through the difficulties, GOD Almighty was allowing individuals to see GOD Almighty, experience GOD Almighty through Jesus Christ. Even through material wealth and possessions they are not the end all and be all of life. There are higher callings and higher understandings than the abundance of wealth. Even through it, Jesus Christ talks to those that are poor to tell them that there is hope and eternal life that is most important. This allows us to see that this is a teaching moment to see the lives of individuals. For those individuals who want to see and want to hear, of course, there are those individuals who do not want to see and do not want to hear. We know that through Isaiah as well:

“And decide with equity for the meek of the earth.”- Isaiah 11: 4

So the meek are like Moses. GOD Almighty defended him and protected him. Meek individuals just want to live a good life based on following the commandments of GOD Almighty and that leads to the attention of things that are not good. And yet GOD Almighty is able to provide for them like Moses and like Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ will give them justice and equity for whatever they have gone through. Moses went through difficulty and Jesus Christ was there. GOD Almighty is there with those that are of a meek and lowly spirit. It even states:

“And he shall strike the earth with the rod of his mouth.”- Isaiah 11: 4

Jesus Christ is with GOD Almighty, He can create and He can also destroy. GOD Almighty is going to create a New Earth. What is going to happen to the old earth? Basically, based on all this, the rod of his mouth is the word of GOD. Jesus Christ can both create and/or destroy.

“And with the breath of his lips he shall kill the wicked.”- Isaiah 11: 4

This is prophesying to Revelation even before Jesus Christ is born. This shows the power of GOD Almighty.

“Righteousness shall be the belt of his waist, and faithfulness the belt of his loins.”- Isaiah 11: 4

Righteousness and faithfulness are two very important qualities to have when we try to understand who GOD Almighty is. GOD Almighty is the GOD of Righteousness. GOD Almighty can do anything that He wants, but GOD Almighty only choose to be Righteous. GOD Almighty chooses to do justice. Jesus Christ is faithful. We have to have faith. It states again, just kind of alluding to what the New Earth will lead to and it is no violence and none of the consequences of sin:

“In that day the root of Jesse, who shall stand as a signal for the peoples-of him will the nations inquired, and his resting place shall be glorious.”- Isaiah 11: 10

A king. Jesus Christ is the King of kings. People will inquire to know about Jesus Christ and to understand because there is going to be so much of the greatness, and glory, and of the good things. Just based on this, based on Isaiah we know who Jesus Christ is and what would distinguish him from other claims and the denial of Jesus Christ. Most importantly the denial of Jesus Christ is argued against. GOD Almighty has done a lot for the salvation of individuals from allowing prophets to write and to preach and to instruct people and to allow them to understand that Jesus Christ is the only source of salvation. We understand this when we acknowledge Jesus Christ as part of GOD Almighty. Jesus Christ is part of GOD Almighty and the Spirit of Truth together being One True GOD. Because of this we have eternal life, because of this we know that we can go through anything in life because Jesus Christ is with us. Just as Jesus Christ was with every believer from the promises of Abraham until the promises of nowadays of present day believers. We know that Jesus Christ is with us. Jesus Christ is protecting us, delivering us, and guiding us to where we need to go. For example, the story of Joseph where even in betrayal, Jesus Christ is with him and protects him and delivers him from his brothers and then allows him to rise to save his brothers. Joseph is able to continue the lineage of Israel. Even what is meant for evil against Joseph for being a dreamer turns out to be his ability to save his brothers. Not only his brothers but the whole region based on the gifts that GOD Almighty had given him. Because of that he is made ruler of all his brothers. Because of this, we know that Jesus Christ is with him. Even in the apostles like Peter and Paul and the saints after them that even through the afflictions and difficulties, Jesus Christ is able to be present in a greater amount than those examples. Because Jesus Christ went through those examples himself, He is able to know that we are going through that and He knows how to sustain us from everything that happens. The most important thing is to have faith and to continue having faith knowing that Jesus Christ is LORD and Savior. That also allows us to know that we are only supposed to have faith in Jesus Christ, GOD the Father, the GOD the Spirit of Truth. Not to place our faith in other beliefs or other things that can become idolatry. That could lead us

to difficulties. Jesus Christ, again, has been throughout history part of GOD Almighty through the struggles of Israel. Through the struggles of a nation that has been able to rise and continue through everything that has existed. Through all the opposition that has been thrown against Israel and that continues to be thrown against Israel. Not only through the surrounding nations but through the spiritual perspective and we need to continue trusting in GOD Almighty, allowing GOD to protect us, and praying for individuals to acknowledge Jesus Christ as GOD because of the timing of everything that is going on. We know that this earth is not permanent and there are things that are permanent. Salvation is permanent and we need to allow individuals to know and at least hear, of course, Jesus Christ is LORD and Savior. It is not our job to convert people or to force them to believe in Jesus Christ. We are only supposed to preach and if GOD Almighty allows individuals the ability to believe in the word of GOD and have faith in GOD if GOD Almighty decides. It is not up to us to convert that is what GOD Almighty does. We just lead them to the word of GOD, to acknowledge Jesus Christ, and to allow individuals to believe. Based on the timings and the signs that Jesus Christ has given us that this world is not eternal. This earth is not meant for thousands of years. We are seeing the consequences of sin, the consequences of immorality, the consequences of a lack of ethics, and the consequences of a lack of faith. We are seeing things that are happening that Jesus Christ had prophesied. Because of this, we need to place our attention on Jesus Christ above all, above science, above material wealth, and above a lot of things. We need to plan things for the future, just in case, just praying, acknowledging GOD Almighty everyday, and praising GOD Almighty through everything, He is the Creator. Even through the difficulties that exist in the world, even through the prophecies that Jesus Christ prophesied that were difficult that were going to happen, even through that we are going to have faith, joy, and understanding, and that is what allows us to have the light that shines even through the difficulties. That is what gives us hope. Even when things are difficult, we have that joy, happiness, and contentment that is only explained through Jesus Christ. Our worldly mindset would tell us to be anxious and depressed and not to preach. To not even think about the good things. Even through our faith in Jesus Christ we are able to see the positive out of everything. Out of everything, GOD Almighty allows us to see the positive. Out of everything that goes on, we can still see the positive. There is still time to preach, there is still time for people to just question if giving Jesus Christ a chance as LORD and Savior for their belief if it can change their point of view. It can change their life. Even when the world seems to be going through so much difficulty, even through it all, Jesus Christ has also been through so much difficulties. Not only that Jesus Christ himself went through but all the difficulties of all believers that He has been with through all history that He has been able to comfort, defend, and protect. We are able to know then that through our faith in GOD Almighty, we have eternal life. We do not have to worry. We do not have to be anxious. Like Jesus Christ said:

“Do not be anxious for anything.”

Even the birds of the field who neither toil or labor are able to obtain their needs from GOD Almighty. GOD Almighty cares even greater for humanity. Even when there are difficulties, we know that Jesus Christ is providing and is looking after us. Because GOD Almighty decided to create us, and we are His creation, He is going to look after us. GOD Almighty is going to take care of everything. We see that GOD Almighty is able to tell us specifically what each individual is doing. Repent from this and follow the commandment so that we can have eternal life. So that we can have that peace, that joy, and that contentment that is only from GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth and you can have peace. Through this, we can acknowledge GOD Almighty's saving grace that we do not deserve. We have placed all our efforts to be sinless and that is impossible. No one is sinless. Only GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth are sinless atone for our iniquities, give us grace that we don't

deserve, we can accept the grace and gain eternal salvation. This allows us to become eternal. That is the only path that we become eternal. That is the only manner that we can become a part of GOD Almighty as a member of the family of the Heavenly Kingdom like the might that we stated previously. Jesus Christ was able to have might through GOD Almighty, in a similar manner we are able to have salvation through who? Through Jesus Christ who is part of GOD Almighty and the Spirit of Truth. We are able to become eternal through Jesus Christ. We are not capable of producing that. GOD Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of Truth are able to provide for the eternal. That is why we need to follow the commandments and why we need to have faith. We need to have a foundation in the truth and we can acknowledge what is reality, we can acknowledge what is the truth, and we can acknowledge what is real. This is all based on truth, of course. We are able to keep going and continue. That is pretty much it. That is pretty much the episode for today. It was saying who Jesus Christ is based on Isaiah and also of knowing the role of a prophet of not only preaching repentance, but of giving hope, issuing judgments that GOD Almighty had already promised and were part of history. Seeing the things that GOD Almighty had stated were going to happen and then seeing the reality becoming history, seeing what GOD Almighty had stated was going to happen become truth. That is again what happens when Jesus Christ is being prophesied. The prophecies of Jesus Christ were real because Jesus Christ accomplished those prophecies. That was the episode for today. Remember to pray for all the brothers and sisters out there that are able to continue in the faith, to believe in GOD Almighty, GOD Jesus Christ, and GOD the Spirit of Truth. That they do not allow the things around them to change their belief but to strengthen their belief in GOD Almighty through reading Scripture, praying, and that GOD Almighty would allow them to continue in the faith. And that our brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ in China, India, and Iran, those that do not know Jesus Christ, that they may understand about the salvation that is from Jesus Christ and that they may obtain the blessings that they have a redeemer that has died for them on the cross, is resurrected on the third day, is seated at the Right Hand Side of the Father who is able to return to create a New Earth and a New Heaven. Thank You! Have a Great Day. GOD Bless You.



**Resurrection Radio Podcast**

**Joseph, Betrayal, and GOD's Goodness**

**[Website Podcast Link](#)**

## Resurrection Radio Podcast

### Episode: “Joseph, Betrayal, and GOD's Goodness”

#### Manuscript:

- **Introduction**
- **Joseph's Favor**
- **Joseph's Dreams**
- **Betrayal**
- **Jesus Christ's Betrayal**
- **The Rise of Joseph**

#### Introduction

Good afternoon, this is Eduardo. Your presenter for Resurrection Radio. The topic of today's episode is concerning Joseph. The episode is going to deal pretty much what Joseph goes through when he is betrayed by his brothers and then again how he rises to power in Egypt. The importance of this episode is just understanding the way that sometimes things turn out for the better when we are believers. Even when there is opposition and there are difficulties. For example, as Joseph experienced. The stories of Joseph are interesting stories because they show GOD's protection even through all the difficulties and all the opposition that exists in life. This happens through Joseph's own brothers. Through his own brethren. That he goes through difficulty. GOD uses that difficulty to strengthen Joseph to build him up and rise him up to power. The interesting part of Joseph is that we begin to learn about Joseph in the book of Genesis. Towards the latter half of Genesis. We notice that Joseph is experiencing dreams. We know that Joseph has several things that are in his favor. That show that he is favored by GOD.

#### Joseph's Favor

His brothers do see that he is favored by GOD. They obviously begin to be jealous of Joseph. Through this we see how Joseph is able to continue. The story begins with:

“Jacob lived in the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of Canaan. These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was pasturing the flock with his brothers. He was a boy with the sons of Bilhah and Zilpah, his father's wives. And Joseph brought a bad report of them to their fathers. Now Israel loved Joseph more than any other of his sons, because he was the son of his old age. And he made him a robe of many colors. But when his brothers saw that he loved him more than all his brothers, they hated him and could not speak peacefully to him. Now Joseph had a dream and when he told it to his brothers, they hated him even more. He said to them, 'Hear this dream that I have dreamed: Behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and behold, my sheaf arose and stood upright. And behold, your sheaves, gathered around it and bowed down to my sheaf.' His brothers said to him, 'Are you indeed to reign over us? Or are you indeed to rule over us.' So they hated him even more for

these dreams and for his words.” - Genesis 37: 2-8

We see that Joseph is first of all the preferred son out of all his sons. Jacob has twelve sons and one daughter. Joseph is the preferred son because Joseph cares for him. So we learn that not only did this cause jealousy between his brothers, it states that they “hated him and could not speak peacefully to him”. We see that there are already some difficulties ongoing because they could not speak peacefully to him. Everything that Joseph did irritated them. Just seeing Joseph irritated them. The thing about this is that it demonstrates the favor of GOD. There are people, lands, or things that are favored by GOD that causes the irritation of other people when they see the blessings and the fervor and the complete devotion of individuals to GOD. Right now we know simply that this is because Joseph is favored by his father and His Heavenly Father GOD. We continue and we learn that he is also able to dream dreams. And so he is able to see things that the other children can't see. What he does see in these dreams are basically two specific dreams.

### **Joseph's Dreams**

He sees one dream which states, “Behold, we were binding sheaves from the field and behold, my sheaf arose and stood upright.” And then the other one was that there would be another dream. This one was that whatever crops they were growing, the crops of the brothers were basically bowing down to the crops of Joseph. This does not make sense at that moment. It does not seem to make sense. What does it mean? Of course, there is that implied message that somehow Joseph's brothers would be serving Joseph. But of course, when he tells this to his brothers, it only irritates them even more. What happens? They hated him even more for his dreams and for his words. So if they could not stand him before, after the dreams they definitely enjoy speaking with him or seeing him. We learn that he has a second dream. Joseph is able to dream a second dream.

Which is very similar to the first dream. It states, “Then he dreamed another dream, and he told it to his brothers and said, 'Behold, I dreamed another dream. The sun, the moon, and the eleven stars were bowing down to me. But when he told it to his brothers and father, his father rebuked him and said to him, 'What is this dream that you have dreamed? Shall I, your mother, and brothers come to bow ourselves to the ground before you? And his brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the saying in mind. So the second dream is similar to the first dream. The second dream states that the constellations and the sun and the moon and the stars were bowing down to Joseph. Again what does this mean? What is this supposed to mean? It means that people were going to serve him or that his brothers were going to serve him. Because the sun, the moon, and the eleven stars could signify like Jacob had interpreted them. It could mean that it meant the father, the mother, and the eleven brothers. To signify that, but then we also know that as the story progresses, it symbolizes a people. A people who place their importance on knowing things based on the sun, the moon, and the stars. Based on this we know that Joseph is going to rise and be served not only by his brothers and his households, but just like Jacob had stated, but also by other people's that place their importance on astronomy.

### **Betrayal**

Based on this, we know that Joseph's brothers really don't like him because he is favored by GOD, he is favored by his father, and he is favored for having these interpretations that somehow state that he is going to rule over them. This jealousy or envy of his brothers is seen. Because they plan to basically get rid of him. So what happens with this is that the older brother finds out what the plans were of the

other children or brothers. He states no. This is not what is going to happen. What the brothers end up doing is that they sell Joseph to Egypt. It's kind of harsh to read that because although Joseph was hated for his favor that he had, it was still not justified the manner in which Joseph's brothers were going to react to these favors. We learn that they all plan together. It even says:

“They conspired against him.”- Genesis 37: 18

So that is a thing that happened. That conspiring leads them to do something that of course at the moment may seem like an option. But it is not a viable option. We see how GOD uses this action. This jealousy of his brothers in order to promote Joseph. And to make him stronger. So we read:

“Now his brothers went to pasture their father's flock near Shechem. And Israel said to Joseph, 'Are not your brothers pasturing the flock at Shechem? Come, I will send you to them. And he said to him, 'Here I am' so he said to them, 'Go now, see if it is well with your brothers and with the flock, and bring me word.' So he sent him from the Valley of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. A man found him wandering in the fields. And the man asked him, 'What are you seeking?' 'I am seeking to see my brothers,' he said. 'Tell me, please, where they are pasturing the flock.' And the man said, 'They have gone away, for I heard them say, 'Let's go to Dothan.' So Joseph went after his brothers and found them at Dothan. They saw him from afar, and before he came near to them they conspired against him to kill him. They said to one another, 'Here comes this dreamer. Come now, let us kill him and throw him into one of the pits. Then we will say that a fierce animal has devoured him, and we will see what will become of his dreams.' But when Reuben heard it, he rescued him out of their hands, saying, 'Let us not take his life.' And Reuben said to them, 'Shed no blood; throw him into this pit here in the wilderness, but do not lay your hands on him.'-that he may rescue him out of their hand to restore him to his father. So when Joseph came to his brothers, they stripped him of his robe, the robe of many colors that he wore. They took him and threw him into a pit. The pit was empty; there was no water in it.” -Genesis 37: 12-24

So we see that the eldest of the brothers decides not to go along with this. Because obviously there would be repercussions. The eldest brother was in charge of all the other brothers. Because Reuben heard all of this, he said no this is not going to happen. That was going to affect Reuben negatively. That is going to cause Reuben to either have some difficulties with his father. So he says right away no. This is not going what is going to happen. He decides that they are going to do something else. They are going to hold him in a container while they decide what they are going to do. While Reuben thinks about what is going to happen. They take him. They take his robe. And then they throw him into that container. And then it states:

“They sat down to eat. When they were looking up, they saw a caravan of Ishmalites coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing gum, balm, myrrh on their way to carry it down to Egypt. Then Judah said to his brothers, 'What profit is there if we kill our brother and conceal his blood? Come let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother, our own flesh.' And his brothers listened to him. When the Midianite traders passed by. And they drew Joseph up and out of the pit, and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty shekels of silver. They took Joseph to Egypt.”  
- Genesis 37: 25-28

We see here that Judah, one of the brothers of the children. We see that Judah is going to be blessed by his father, and he is one of those individuals that is exhibiting positive characteristics. Here, he states

that instead of killing him, they should just sell him to Egypt. While of course, selling him to Egypt is also looked down upon because he is selling his own brother. We see that it is a better option than for them to kill their own brother. So the brothers agree and they do the thing that Judah states. So they sell their brother to the Ishmaelites for twenty shekels of silver. And so they take Joseph to Egypt.

Here we see another betrayal that is seen through the jealousy of individuals. We see that Joseph is sold into Egypt because of the jealousy of his brothers. What happens? Their brothers have to make this plan in order to conceal their iniquity. Not only do they commit iniquity, but they conceal it. Right? They lie about what they are doing. So they lie specifically about what they just did. They do not only not tell their father what they did, but they do what they had stated. There was an animal that destroyed their brother. It is a lie to conceal what they were doing. Based on this we see a foretelling of what is going to happen in the future. Also telling us some important facts. Because of course, not giving in to jealousy and negative emotions because that is one of the things that happens whenever we see something positive. When we see positive things, we should be encouraged to accept positive things and to learn about positive things. Instead of being contentious and trying to be filled with anger and jealousy like Joseph's brothers were filled with.

### **Jesus Christ's Betrayal**

We also see this betrayal similar to Jesus Christ's betrayal. In that Judas sold his master. His teacher into the evil plans of the Sanhedrin for a specified amount of shekels. This also tells us of the difficulties that exist when there is jealousy around. That is why as believers, we are not supposed to feed that emotion. Not feed those thoughts of jealousy. So what we are supposed to do is shift our minds into positive thinking. Thinking about good things. Thinking about positive things. Saying good comments instead of feeding jealousy. What we see is that Jesus goes through the same things that Joseph goes through. He is sold for a specific amount of money. Because of the jealousy that surrounded against Jesus. We know that like Joseph, Jesus goes through betrayal. Also Abel is betrayed by his own brother. These instances of betrayal are seen because of the strong jealousy that exists. As believers we are not supposed to pay attention to jealousy. We are not supposed to be guided by jealousy. We are supposed to be guided by peace, love, and understanding.

And so we are supposed to see different points of view. Here instead of the brothers attempting to see a different point of view, saying that he is favored by GOD, he is favored by Jacob, so then we should treat him right. We should care for him. Instead they started going the wrong way, they started calling him names saying oh here goes the dreamer. They even give him names in order to justify their hatred for him. So even the dreams, instead of seeing that maybe they had some significance. Maybe they meant something in the future that they did not know. It was just that he was trying to belittle us or make himself stronger or more important than he really is. When of course GOD is the one who is favoring him. Not himself. He was not trying to be egotistical and narcissist. And trying to build himself up. It was GOD building him up. But what we see is that his brothers see him through negative point of view instead of seeing the positives. And they act taking the wrong decisions, but of course, we see that GOD turns that around. GOD is able to decide even when opposition occurs against righteous believers, he takes those negative actions and those negative beliefs and turns them so that there is something positive coming out of them.

### **The Rise of Joseph**

Joseph although he is being sold into Egypt, we are going to see that Joseph is going to rise in Egypt. And is able to rise in Egypt. And is able to grow in Egypt. And is able to become completely stronger in Egypt.

“When Reuben returned to the pit and saw that Joseph was not in the pit, he tore his clothes and returned to his brothers and said, 'The boy is gone. And I, where shall I go.' Then they took Joseph's robe and slaughtered a goat and dipped the robe in the blood. And they sent the robe of many colors and brought it to their father and said, 'This we have found; please identify whether it is your son's robe or not.' And he identified it and said, 'It is my son's robe.' A fierce animal has devoured him. Joseph is without doubt torn to pieces.' Then Jacob tore his garments and put on sackcloth on his loins and mourned for his son many days. All his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted and said, 'No, I shall go down to Sheol for my son's mourning.' Thus his father wept for him. Meanwhile, the Midianites had sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, the captain of the guard.” - Genesis 37: 29-36

So we see the plot that the brothers do in order to conceal their iniquity. They take the robe that they have stolen from Joseph, not only were they planning evil thoughts which is where their first iniquity starts and then they steal his robe. They lock him in a pit, in a container. They sell him to Egypt. All those sins, they are concealing them through lies. After they decide to lie to the father, even the way that they decide to present themselves is with a lack of emotion, with a lack of understanding, with a lack of care for their father. It was their father, he could have done something that was not positive. Yet again they do not care about their father, they do not care about Joseph, they do not care about their family members, they care about themselves. What do they do? They had stated that an animal had destroyed Joseph. They show the robe of Joseph and what it appears to be. What happens is that Jacob is devastated for his favorite son. What we see is that Jacob is weeping for what happened or what he thinks happened. Meanwhile, Joseph is sold from the Ishmaelites to the house of Potiphar which is in the house of Pharaoh and was a captain of a specific section within Egypt. We know that from there that he is able to grow strong. We see the specific examples from the Scripture, that Joseph is able to increase. Whatever he did or whatever he placed his mind to, Joseph prospered. This was not only himself, but this was GOD Almighty who had favored Joseph at an early age and had unfavorably drawn the attention of the jealous brothers.

What we see is that when Joseph is sold into Egypt, he rises up again like he had risen within his brothers. In Egypt, we read how it states:

“Now Joseph had been brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, a captain of the guard an Egyptian, had bought him from the Ishmaelites and had brought him down there. The LORD was with Joseph and he became a successful man in the house of his Egyptian master. His hand saw that the LORD was with him and that the LORD caused all that he did to succeed in his hands. So Joseph had favor in his house and made him overseer in his house and placed him in charge over all that he had. From the time that he made him overseer over all that he had and blessed the Egyptian's house for Jacob's sake. The blessing of the LORD was in the house and in the field. So he left all that he had in Joseph's charge and because of this he had no concern over anything but the food he ate.”

We see that GOD Almighty not only blesses Joseph but also the officer that had bought Joseph. Because of Joseph, the officer was receiving blessings. Everything that Joseph did was prospering.

Everything that Joseph was organizing and in charge in that specific place, he was prospering. There is favor for being a righteous individual in the eyes of GOD Almighty. Joseph was in charge of pretty much everything that he was doing. This shows the favor of GOD Almighty for Joseph and the blessings of GOD Almighty for Joseph. Although Reuben was the firstborn, we are seeing that Joseph is obtaining the blessings of the firstborn even though Joseph was born later. We are seeing how GOD Almighty loves him and favors him. Even to the point where the person who had bought Joseph was not even in concern over anything but the food he ate. He did not care about anything but the food he ate because Joseph had everything in order. We learn that:

“Joseph had a handsome appearance and after some time she said to Joseph, 'Lie with me.' Because of me, my master has placed everything in my hands and has no concern over anything he has in my hand. He is not greater in this house than I and nor has he kept back anything from you because you are his wife. What then. Can I do this great wickedness and sin against GOD? As he listened to her day by day, he would not listen to lie beside her to be with her.”

We see a temptation of the world that tries to tempt Joseph in order to destroy him. We see that all the favor that Joseph is having in Egypt, which is basically enemy territory spiritually speaking. Egypt is not a firm believer in GOD Almighty. We do not know much about Egypt, but we know that they do not follow the same practices that Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and Joseph had followed up to this point. We know that Egypt has other practices, other gods, other beliefs that are not the same as the GOD of gods who is GOD Almighty. We see the GOD of Abraham, the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob. We see that Joseph is prospering in Egypt when it is filled with idolatry and other beliefs. To this, there is the temptation that exists because, of course, evil is not going to want Joseph to prosper especially in a foreign land.

What happens? There is this temptation trying to tempt Joseph away from the word of GOD Almighty and the commandments of GOD Almighty. What is the temptation? The wife of the person with whom he was serving. This is important because the temptation was constant. It was not only once. He said no. She still spoke to him to have him commit adultery with the wife of the person he was serving. Right away, Joseph is able to say no, this is against GOD Almighty, and he acknowledges it and says this is great wickedness and sin against GOD Almighty. Joseph was not only going to go against the person he was serving in where he was but he was going to go against GOD Almighty. So he says no I am not going to do that. He does not listen to her because all she was saying was the same message to commit adultery with her. Joseph says no. I am not going to do that. We already see the opposition and the difficulties that exist because of the righteousness. So yes, of course, righteous people have difficulties based on opposition but GOD Almighty delivers us. GOD Almighty loves us. GOD Almighty protects us. GOD Almighty shows us what we have to do and where we have to go. GOD Almighty specifically tells Joseph that he was favored and was not going to do these things, so he was not going to do these things. So what happens to the individual that was tempting Joseph? We learn that she continues persistently.

“But we know that one day when he went into the house to do his work and none of the men of the house were in the house, she said lie with me. But he fled and left his garment in her hands and got out of the house. As soon as she had seen that he had left the house, she grabbed his garment after he had fled from the house, she called to the men of her household and said see brought a Hebrew to laugh at us. He came into me to lie with me and I cried out loud and cried out with a loud voice, as soon as he heard that I lifted up my voice, he left his garment beside me and left and got out of the house. Then

she laid up his garment by hers until his master came home. She told him the same story, 'The Hebrew servant whom you brought came into me to laugh at me. As I lifted up my voice, he fled out of the house and left his garment in the house.' As soon as the master heard the words that his wife spoke to him this is the way he treated me. His anger was kindled. And Joseph's master put him into the prison into the place where the prisoner's were confined, but the LORD was with Joseph and showed him steadfast love and gave him authority over the keeper of the prison, and the keeper of the prison put Joseph in charge of keeper of the prison. Whatever was done there, he was the one who did it. The keeper of the prison paid no attention to what what is Joseph's charge because the LORD was with him. Whatever he did, the LORD made him succeed.”

And so we see that Joseph had stated that no I am not going to do this, no I am not going to do this, indefinitely for I do not know how many days. It does not specify, she decides to try again when people are not around and what happens? He leaves his robe and that person does not understand. She does not understand. He leaves and what happens in the situation. The woman feels rejected and she feels that she needs to lie and slander Joseph to his master. We learn that his brothers also slandered and betrayed Joseph. This person whom he does not want to know and does not want to commit adultery with her is lying about him now and we learn that Joseph is going through difficult situations, but still maintains his belief in GOD Almighty and knows that GOD Almighty will deliver him from whatever is happening. That individual lies to the husband and tells the individual that it was Joseph who had done a terrible act of wickedness and did that to laugh at the Egyptians because he is a Hebrew. All the slander that goes from evil. We see that the person that Joseph was serving was angered and puts Joseph in prison. We learn that Joseph is able to gain favor in prison and with the keeper of that place because he is favored by GOD Almighty. He keeps things in charge like he does in the house of Potiphar. He continued to keep charge over everywhere he was sent. He continues to prosper because he allows him to succeed. We see that even through the opposition. We see again the unfairness of the wicked. The wicked attempt to slander and use all kinds of strategies that make no sense to the human mind and this is just so that they can have their way. Because she could not commit adultery with Joseph she has to lie about Joseph. So what we see is that GOD Almighty is with Joseph through it all. We do not know what happens to Potiphar or his wife, we do not know. Probably the most likely thing that happened was that there was judgment against the wife of Potiphar for her lying but we do not know, but we do not know specifically what happens. So we continue. We are able to learn that Joseph is able to interpret dreams and understand things from a greater perspective, from a spiritual perspective than just the worldly perspective. He is able to have dreams and signs from GOD Almighty because He has placed his favor for Joseph. So while we read on and learn that Joseph is in a place that he did not be either by his brothers or by the wife of Potiphar, but simply for the jealousy that happens around. Still GOD Almighty is favoring him and placing him in charge in whatever he does. While he is there, we see that there are two specific individuals that have dreams. Joseph is able to interpret them but again he does not give himself this sense of importance. Joseph says that GOD Almighty is able to interpret the dreams and that GOD Almighty is interpreting the dreams that they are having. We are going to try to see what the dreams mean. Through Joseph, he is able to interpret dreams that are able to come true. His interpretations make sense and the dreams become true. There are two individuals in Egypt, one is the cupbearer of the king and the other was the baker. These two individuals are sent to where Joseph is sent and they have dreams while they are there. Because Joseph is favored and he is in charge of where he was. It states:

“In one night, they both dreamed, the cup bearer and the baker of the king of Egypt who were confined in the prison. Each with their own dream and each with their own interpretation. When Joseph had



gone to them in the morning, he saw that they were troubled so he asked Pharaoh's officer and their master's house why are your faces downcast today? They said we have had dreams and there is no one to interpret them. Do not all interpretations belong to GOD? So please tell them to me.”

Here Joseph is giving GOD Almighty the glory saying that because of GOD Almighty, Joseph will be able to help interpret the dream. GOD Almighty was going to work through Joseph in order to know the interpretation because they did not know what was happening. It says specifically:

“So the chief cup bearer told his dream to Joseph and said in my dream there was a vine with three branches as soon as it budded in blossomed. It shot up to my cup and the grapes blossomed and Pharaoh took the cup and placed it in my hand. Joseph said, this is its interpretation. The three branches are three days, in three days, Pharaoh will restore you to your office and you shall place Pharaoh's cup in his hand as you did formerly when you were his cup bearer. Just remember when it is well with you and do me the kindness to mention me to Pharaoh and get me out of this house for I was indeed stolen out of the land of the Hebrews and here again there is nothing that I have done that they have placed me into the pit.”

So here again we see that Joseph is able to interpret the dream right away and is able to say that the cupbearer was going to be released and that he was going to go back to the position where he was working. Joseph just tells the individual one thing that he tells Pharaoh that the interpretation happened and that Joseph was the one who interpreted through GOD Almighty. Also tell Pharaoh that he had been placed unfairly in that place and that he had been placed unfairly into the place of Egypt prior to that. In the next one, it is in a similar manner but it is a similar dream. The individual does not make it and it is again like the first dream. Pretty much, Joseph is able to interpret it right away and he is able to tell the interpretation to the individual and then the individuals go through what the interpretations are trying to say. We read that what Joseph had stated is what happens. Yet we remember that the chief cupbearer did not remember Joseph but forgot him. Even when Joseph is being righteous and doing everything right what happens? The individual who gets help from Joseph did not remember Joseph and has forgotten Joseph momentarily. This is something that does not make sense, why is Joseph going through all this when he does not deserve all this? It is again testing and showing us where does Joseph go to? Joseph goes to GOD Almighty even when he is wronged. He trusts GOD Almighty. When things don't make sense, Joseph trusts GOD Almighty. When Joseph is being slandered and falsely accused, he goes to GOD Almighty. Even through it all, he is able to continue. Through it all, he trusts in GOD Almighty. Even when the chief cupbearer is able to not tell Pharaoh about Joseph, he still trusts GOD Almighty.

### Trusting in GOD Almighty

After all this time, Joseph still believes in GOD Almighty. Joseph is still doing righteousness. Even in a foreign land, even in the difficulties that he is presented with, he still trusts GOD Almighty. This is commendable and admirable because basically not a lot of individuals would believe in GOD Almighty at this point that Joseph is going through. They would have selected other options instead of following GOD Almighty. This is another example of what a believer does, even when things do not make sense. Even when there is difficulties, even when there is opposition, even when there is slander. We follow GOD Almighty. We see through all the difficulties, GOD Almighty still raises Joseph and has decided to place His favor on Joseph. We see through all of this that Joseph is still favored by GOD Almighty even through all the things that existed. Because all the things that existed were through the jealousy

and hatred and anger of evil. Even though, Joseph goes through the opposition, GOD Almighty, protects him, guides him, and keeps him. What we see next is Joseph rising from all the things that he went through. Because he follows GOD Almighty. We read:

“After two whole years, Pharaoh dreams that he was standing by the Nile and behold there came out of the Nile seven attractive cows attractive and plump and they fed in the reed grass. And behold seven other cows, ugly and thin came out of the Nile and stood by the other cows after them on the bank of the Nile. And the ugly thin cows ate the seven attractive plump cows and Pharaoh awoke. And another dream a second time and behold seven ears plump and good were growing on one stalk and they sprouted. Seven ears thin and blighted by the east wind and the thin ears swallowed the plump ears and Pharaoh awoke. Behold in the morning his spirit was troubled and he sent and called for all the magicians in Egypt and wise men and Pharaoh told them their dreams and there was no one who could interpret them to Pharaoh. Then the chief cupbearer told Pharaoh, “I remember my offenses today, when the baker and the chief cupbearer were placed in the order of the captain of the guard, we dreamed the same night him and I. Each having a dream with their own interpretation. A young Hebrew was there with us and a servant of the captain of the guard. We told him the dream and he gave us an interpretation to each man according to his dream. And it happened to each man that it came about. I was restored to my office and the baker was hanged. Pharaoh quickly called Joseph and brought him out of the pit. When he had shaved himself and changed his clothe, he came before Pharaoh. Pharaoh said to Joseph, 'I had a dream and no one could interpret it. I have heard of you that when you have a dream, you can interpret it.' Joseph answered Pharaoh, 'It is not me. GOD will interpret to Pharaoh a favorable answer.' Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, 'Behold, I was standing on the bank of the Nile seven cows came out of the bank of the Nile and fed in the reed grass. Seven other cows came up after them poor, very ugly, and thin such as I have never seen in all the land of Egypt. And the thin ugly cows ate up the first seven plump cows, but when they had eaten them no one had known that they had eaten them, for they were still as ugly as the beginning. Then I awoke. Then I saw seven ears on one stalk full and good, seven ears thin and blighted sprouted after them and the thin ears ate up the seven full ears and I explained it to the magicians and no one could explain it to me. Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, 'The dreams of Pharaoh are one. Listen to what he is about to do. The seven good cows are seven years and the seven ears are seven years, the two dreams are one. The seven full ears and seven years and the seven empty ears blighted by the east wind are also seven years of famine. It is as I told Pharaoh. GOD is about to show Pharaoh what he is about to do. There will be seven good years around the land of Egypt but after them will arise seven years of famine and all the plenty will be forgotten in the land of Egypt. The famine will consume the land and the plenty will be made unknown by reason of the famine that will follow for it will be very severe. And the doubling of the dream means that GOD has fixed the dream and will shortly bring it about. Now therefore let Pharaoh select a wise and discerning man within the land of Egypt and let Pharaoh proceed to appoint overseers over the land. To take one fifth of the grain in the land during the full and plentiful years and let them gather all the food of the good years that are coming. Let them store up food under the authority of Pharaoh and let them keep it. That food is to serve as a reserve in the land of the famine during the land of Egypt. So that the land may not perish in the famine.’”

So we learned a lot through the dream that the land as a whole not only Egypt were going to have difficult years after the seven prosperous years. The first seven years were going to be prosperous and the last seven years were not going to be prosperous. We see here that Joseph say that oh I know. I got this. I know what I am doing. He says that GOD Almighty is going to interpret the dream, and GOD Almighty is going to say what is going to happen. Joseph is giving GOD Almighty the glory through it

all. Joseph knows that he is an instrument to carry out GOD Almighty's purpose. We see that Joseph is able to give the correct interpretation right away like we see that he has two dreams to interpret and he interprets them right away. Joseph tells Pharaoh specifically what the dream meant and what was going to happen. There were people who needed to be in charge of what was going to happen. They needed to take food during the good years and store them up for the years that there was not going to be any food. Through this interpretation of the dreams, Joseph rises to power and Pharaoh gives him authority to decide of what needs to be decided. Joseph did not even say he wanted authority he just tells Pharaoh to appoint men and overseers. Joseph says that this is the interpretation of the dream and because he is able to interpret the dream, Joseph is able to rise to power and Pharaoh tells Joseph that he is in charge. While we see the response of Pharaoh and we know that there are other beliefs, they still attest to the greatness of GOD Almighty. That even foreign kings and foreign individuals from other nations, even prophets from other nations, whatever profession from other nations that even when they have their own foreign worship systems, they all attest to the greatness of GOD Almighty. We see that Pharaoh does that once we learn that Joseph knows what he is saying. We know that Joseph rises to power when he experiences difficulties. Not only that but we learn that he continues to have a firm belief. It is not even a lukewarm belief. Even through everything that Joseph has gone through. There is still fervor to the belief of Joseph and GOD Almighty is going to use Joseph to bring about good things to the land of Egypt. Not only to the house of Egypt, but also to his brothers and his household, and the whole world as we are able to see. What we read is Joseph being in charge of deciding things for the land through the interpretation of his dream. We read:

“This proposal pleased Pharaoh and all his servants. Can we find a man like this who has the Spirit of GOD? GOD Almighty has shown you all this, there is none as wise and discerning as you are. You shall be over my house and you shall govern the people as you command, only as regards as the throne will I be greater than you. Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, 'See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt.' Then Pharaoh took his signet ring out of his hand and put it on Joseph's hand and clothed him in garments of fine linen and placed a gold chain around his neck and made him ride in his chariot. And they called out before him, 'Bow the knee' and thus he set him over the land of Egypt. Moreover Pharaoh said to Egypt, without your consent no one shall lift up their hand or foot and Pharaoh called Joseph's name, Saphenath-Paneah, and he gave him in marriage Asinath, the daughter of Potiphera, priest of On. So Joseph went over the land of Egypt.”

We read that Pharaoh attests to the greatness of GOD Almighty and says that there is no one as discerning and wise as Joseph because GOD Almighty has shown us this. They also say where could they find a man in whom the Spirit of GOD resides. This is GOD Almighty's protection and favor for Joseph and we see that Pharaoh attests to the power of GOD Almighty. We also read that Joseph is further allowed into the culture of Egypt by having his name changed to an Egyptian name and then also being allowed to marry one of the daughter's of the priests. We do not know what happens, we just fast forward into when the positive years happen and also when the negative years happen. So what we learn is that Joseph has two children and that basically that he is able to establish blessings and is in charge of securing food for Egypt in order for the land to have food after the initial seven good years. When the famine begins to occur over the whole earth, we learn that Jacob is trying to find grain and is trying to find food for his household. There does not seem to be food anywhere except Egypt. Joseph's brothers are instructed by Jacob to go and find food in Egypt, to find grain, to buy grain, and to return with the grain. We learn from all of this that even his brothers have to go to Joseph in order to obtain food. It is not only Egypt who is going to have difficulties getting food, it is going to be the surrounding regions and everyone. Everyone is going to go to Joseph in order to obtain food which is

interesting. We read in Genesis still, specifically:

“When Jacob learned that there was grain in Egypt, he told his sons, 'Why are you looking at one another. Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down and buy grain there so that we may live and not die. So Jacob sent ten of Joseph's brothers to Egypt, but Joseph did not send the youngest brother Benjamin, Joseph's brother, for fear that harm might happen to him. Thus the sons of Israel came to buy grain for there was famine in the land of Canaan.’”

Initially, Joseph does not tell his brothers that he is the one in charge of distributing food. Joseph places some money in the bags in the foods that are being sent back to Jacob. Joseph does this to play with his brothers because he is not resentful but he does know that they did intend to harm him for what they did. Everything turned out for positive because GOD Almighty decided to turn it around for good. All the evil that was being sent to Joseph was being turned for good. Basically, he is just trying to play with his brothers to see their reaction and what happens, Joseph states that his brothers were spies and that they had gone to Egypt in order to spy out the land. Joseph is trying to return to them a little bit in jest the things that they did to him. Because they obviously stole his garments, his clothes, and they were bullying against him and hurting him but he did not go further to where he could have done evil against them, but he decided not to because he had the favor of GOD Almighty and he was a righteous man. Joseph has the power to go beyond playing around and decide to play with them. What he does is sends them with money and specific things from Egypt so that when they return with Jacob and find out that they have more than what they were needing that it was not just the food and the grain that they were looking to get. They had other items in the bag. Jacob is fearful because he thinks that they are going to think that they stole. Jacob thinks that these kids stole the items, so they decide to go back to return what is not theirs. They return with fear because they think that they are going to get accused of things that they did not commit. Joseph asks to see his youngest brother. That is what Joseph does when they return to him.

“On the third day, Joseph said, 'Do this and you will live. For I fear GOD. If you are honest men, let your brother remain who is confined in custody and let the other brothers go and take grain to relieve the famine from your households. Bring your youngest brother to me. Your words will be verified and you shall not die. They said to one another, 'In truth we are guilty concerning our youngest brother when we did not listen to the distress of his soul when he begged us and we did not listen. That is why this distress has come upon us.' And Reuben answered him, 'Did I not tell you to not sin against the boy, but you did not listen. But now there is a reckoning for his blood.' They did not know that Joseph understood them for there was an interpreter within them. Then he turned away from them and wept. He returned to them and spoke to them. And he took Simeon from them and bound him before their eyes. Joseph told the people to fill their bags with grain and to give them provisions for their journey. This was done for them.’”

We see that basically Joseph is playing around with them because he wants to see their reaction. Joseph wants to know if they have repented or if there is any emotion from them for what they were doing. Reuben is the one who knows about the consequences for the actions that they did. Because they wanted to attack Joseph, he says see the evil that you wanted to do against Joseph. This is the evil that the brothers of Joseph had started. We see that Reuben understands what is going on. Joseph also understands what is going on. Joseph is understanding everything that is happening. Although Joseph learned the ways of Egypt, we learn that Joseph knows Hebrew and the language. Joseph wants to see how they react. Joseph sends a greater amount of money to Jacob in the bags. Joseph wants them to

send their younger brother because he wants to talk to him and see him. Even though Joseph had been estranged from his brothers, he still loves them and he still cares for them. That is the love of GOD Almighty. Usually, individuals that are believers of GOD Almighty they are filled with caring love for humanity. Even for those that wrong us. Even those that hate us, we still love them. We still care for them. We do not wish them evil, we just wish to be defended from their evil. We just want to be at peace. Even when we see this through Joseph, even though they harmed him he is still going to give them bread. Even though they harmed him, he is going to provide the necessities that they need. Even through they harmed him, he is not going to retaliate. Even though they harmed him, he is not going to look to see who is the bolder individual. Joseph is going to be righteous. Joseph is looking to be righteous within the eyes of GOD Almighty. Joseph is able to be seen as righteous. That is what Joseph does. At first, Joseph just wants to see their reactions and see if they are human. To see if they can act in a human way. To see if they are grieved for the evil that they have done to Joseph. He was not able to see his parents and his younger brother Benjamin. We also have to understand that. He goes through everything and he is perfect. It is not that. He goes through all the difficulties that he goes through and he is human. He is still able to display love for others even when the worldly perspective would be to retaliate or hate your brothers. Joseph says no he still loves them. Joseph still gives them the grain that they ask for. He could have said no grain for you. Joseph allows them to have grain and food and things that they need. When we see that they return, they see that they have more than what they had gone for. Jacob tells them that they have to go back because they are going to think that they were sent to spy out the land and to do evil. They all check to make sure that they are doing the things in the righteous way and making sure they have the right amount. They see the grain and whatever is not theirs they are going to place it back. This was because Joseph was playing with them:

“Now the famine was severe in the land and when they had eaten the grain that they had from Egypt, their father told them, 'Go again and buy us a little food.' But Judah warned him saying, 'The man solemnly warned us that we will not see his face unless your brother is with you. If you send our brother with us, we will go down to buy you food. But if you will not send him, we will not go to Egypt for the man said to us, 'You shall not see my face until your younger brother is with you.' ”

So Joseph just wanted to see his younger brother. That is why he did all of this. Joseph wanted to know if his younger brother had grown and how he had been. He cared about his younger brother. That is why he did all of this, not only to see their reaction but also to see his younger brother. So Jacob does not want to send the younger brother because he thinks that one of the younger children did not make it. Jacob does not want to send the youngest brother, but the brothers force him to send him or else the brothers are not going to be received or well received. Jacob decides to send Benjamin and all the children go to speak to Joseph. Then it states:

“Then their father Israel said to them, 'If it must be, then do this. Take some of the choice fruits of the land and carry a present to the man, gum, balm, honey, pistachios, and almonds. Take double the money with you. Carry the money that was returned to you in the mouth of the sack. Perhaps it was an oversight. Take your younger brother and arise and go to the man. May GOD Almighty grant you mercy before the man and may he send your other brother and Benjamin. As for me, I am bereaved of my children. I am bereaved. Jacob does not want to send them, but since he had decided to send them previously they have to go. They have to take the younger brother to see the individual. Seeing again what is happening, Jacob is trying to see and provide a present bag of everything that they had for this individual. Not knowing that it is Joseph that they are going to give presents and gifts. So it states:

“They took this present and double the money with them and Benjamin. And they rose and went before the man in Egypt.”

They go and see what happens. They do not know what is happening. But Joseph knows what is happening. We read:

“When Joseph saw what was happening, he said to the steward of the house, 'Bring men and slaughter an animal and make ready for the men are to dine with me at noon. The men did as Joseph told them and brought the men to Joseph's house. And the men were afraid because they were brought to Joseph's house and said, 'We brought double the money that was replaced from our sacks the first time when we were brought in. So that he may not assault us and fall upon us and seize our donkeys.' So they went to the steward of Joseph's house and spoke to him at the door. 'Oh my Lord, we came down the first time to buy food and when we came to the lodging place we opened our sacks and there was each man's money in the mouth of the sack in full weight. We have brought it again with us and we have brought other money so that we may buy food. We do not know who put the other money in our sacks. Peace to you. The GOD of your father has placed the money before you, then he brought Simeon out to them, when the man had given them water, they had washed their feet. And after they had given their donkeys fodder, they prepared a present for Joseph's coming at noon. They heard that they should eat bread there. When Joseph came home, they brought the present down to him that they had with them and bowed down to the ground. He inquired about their welfare and asked, 'Is the old man well of whom you spoke?' The old man of whom you spoke is he still alive? Your servant and father is well and alive. And they bowed down to him and Joseph saw his brother Benjamin his mother's son. When they served the food, they served him by himself. And they by themselves. And the Egyptians that ate with him by themselves because the Egyptians could not eat with the Hebrew for that is an abomination for the Egyptians. They sat before him the first born according to his birth right. The youngest according to their youth. And they looked at each other in amazement and portions were taken for them from Joseph's table and Benjamin's portion was five times as any of theirs. They drank and were merry with him.”

We learn that Joseph just wanted to see his brother. And then again their reaction. When they go there, they still think that they are in the right. They think that they are sent in order to be taken into captivity even though that is what they did to Joseph. Even though they did the evil, they still think that they are the righteous individual. It is Joseph who is the righteous individual. We see that even through it all, that Joseph is not only giving them food but also money. Joseph gives them money and states that:

“The GOD of your fathers has given this money to you. Place these treasures in your bags.”

Joseph continued to praise GOD Almighty, honor GOD Almighty, and believe in GOD Almighty even when they had wronged him. Joseph gives them money to his brothers and to Jacob in order that they can have not only bread but other necessities. When they are allowed to go in, we learn that they are not allowed to eat together. Also, we learn that Joseph is able to see the younger brother.

We learn through the story of Joseph that GOD Almighty is able to use all things for the good of the Heavenly Kingdom and for the good of believers. While Joseph's brothers intended harm against Joseph, GOD Almighty blesses Joseph in everything that he does. Joseph is able to rise in Egypt and save not only himself but also his brothers and parents when there is the famine in the land. This talks to the ability of GOD Almighty to control history and to save those that are His faithful servants and to

allow them to experience blessings not only in this life but also by obtaining eternal salvation. We are reminded that like Joseph, we can have these blessings if we choose to serve GOD Almighty above everything else in this life. We can place our faith in Jesus Christ, follow the commandments, repent from sin, understand the Scriptures, and be of a meek and contrite spirit so that GOD Almighty can exalt us at the appropriate time as seen in the story of Joseph among the different stories of the Scriptures.

GOD Bless You. Thank You! Have a Great Day!